

The Boss

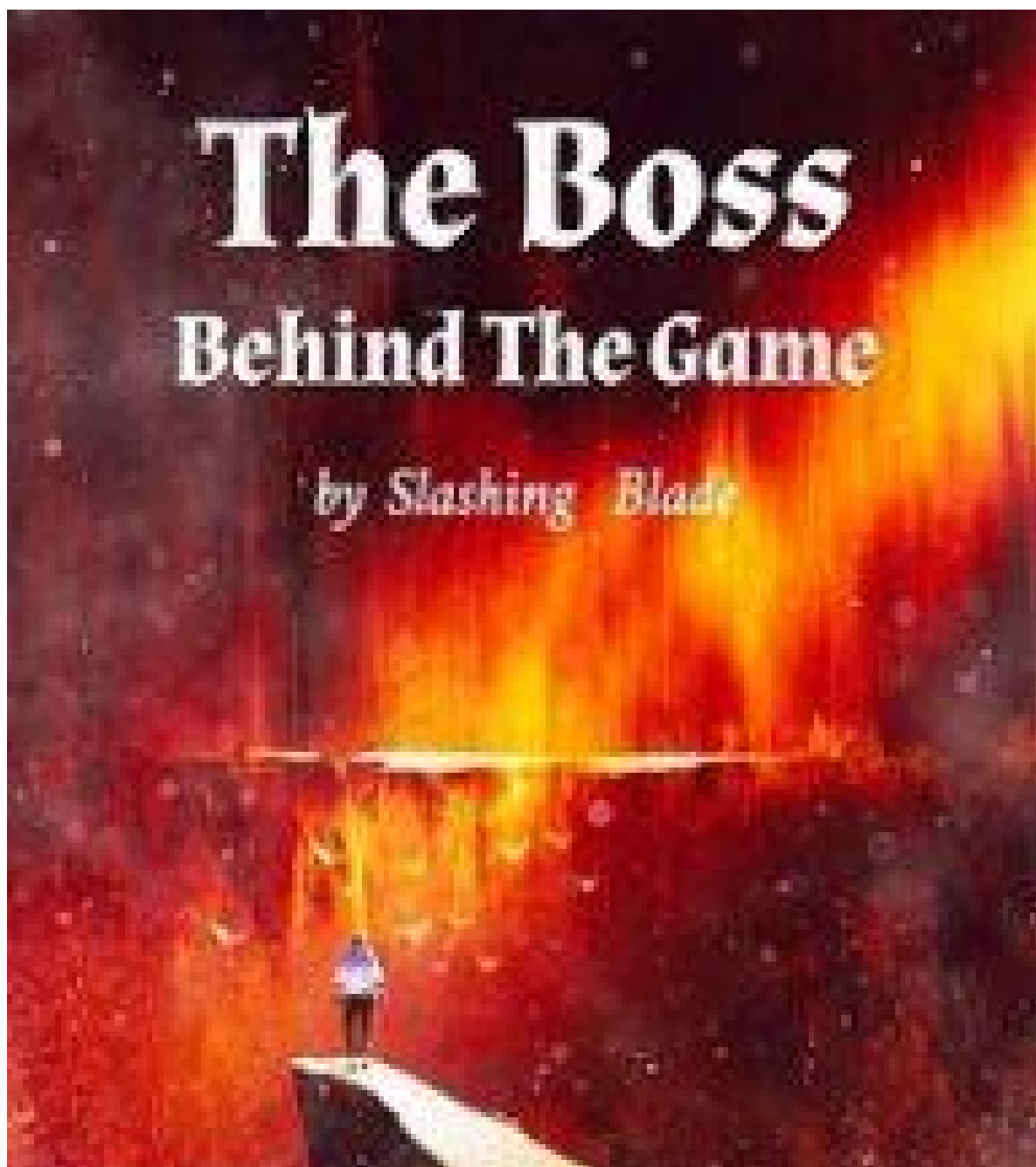
Behind The Game

by Slashing Blade



The Boss Behind The Game

Slashing Blade





Source: <https://boxnovel.com/novel/the-boss-behind-the-game>

Generated by [Lightnovel Crawler](#)

The Boss Behind The Game Chapter 801-839

1. [Volume 9](#)

1. [Chapter 802](#)
2. [Chapter 803](#)
3. [Chapter 804](#)
4. [Chapter 805](#)
5. [Chapter 806](#)
6. [Chapter 807](#)
7. [Chapter 808](#)
8. [Chapter 809](#)
9. [Chapter 810](#)
10. [Chapter 811](#)
11. [Chapter 812](#)
12. [Chapter 813](#)
13. [Chapter 814](#)
14. [Chapter 815](#)
15. [Chapter 816](#)
16. [Chapter 817](#)
17. [Chapter 818](#)
18. [Chapter 819](#)
19. [Chapter 820](#)
20. [Chapter 821](#)
21. [Chapter 822](#)
22. [Chapter 823](#)
23. [Chapter 824](#)
24. [Chapter 825](#)
25. [Chapter 826](#)
26. [Chapter 827](#)
27. [Chapter 828](#)
28. [Chapter 829](#)
29. [Chapter 830](#)
30. [Chapter 831](#)
31. [Chapter 832](#)
32. [Chapter 833](#)
33. [Chapter 834](#)

34. [Chapter 835](#)
35. [Chapter 836](#)
36. [Chapter 837](#)
37. [Chapter 838](#)
38. [Chapter 839](#)
39. [Chapter 840-End](#)

Volume 9

Chapter 802

Chapter 802: An unexpected visitor

Translator: 549690339

“It wasn’t that Hu He hadn’t seen a ruthless person before, but he had never seen one as ruthless as Xuange.”

He felt that he was already ruthless enough. He often dug up other people’s ancestral graves and manipulated other people’s ancestors to beat up their juniors. He was simply wicked to the extreme.

“However, Xuan GE had really widened his horizons. He had actually poached his own ancestor to fight with him.”

It was so brutal!

“Up until now, Hu He’s 500 corpse spirit Army had come out.”

“However, to his despair, Xuan GE had also dug out more than 100 ancestors. The oldest one had reached the peak of the ancient God Realm.”

“Hu He even suspected that if they continued fighting, this brat would really dig out all his ancestors, and perhaps even dig out some great emperor realm super old antiques to support the battle.”

“He had been full of confidence at the beginning, but now he was starting to doubt life.”

He simply couldn’t fight.

“He had thought that with the corpse spirit Army, he could be considered the number one player under the officials, and he wouldn’t be able to meet any opponents in other small worlds.”

“But today, he had been slapped in the face by reality. He was an invader, and he had to face the son of destiny. ”

Even Hu Zi couldn't do anything about the little black Pigeon that dug up its ancestors.

“In terms of combat strength, the little Xuan pigeon that he had dug out from his ancestor was obviously stronger than him. He didn't even need to refine it. He could use it as soon as he dug it out. ”

“Moreover, not only were the ancestors dug out stronger and stronger, but there were even more ancestors. ”

“This was the son of destiny, protected by the world and the ancestors of the past generations. He was simply an invincible existence in this world. No wonder all the strong people in this world couldn't subdue him even if they joined forces. ”

“Hu na suspected that if they continued digging at this rate, the final true ancestor might have to be personally dealt with by the officials. Otherwise, all the players might not be able to beat him. ”

Perhaps even the officials might not be able to win.

“Because as the little Xuan pigeon continued to dig, the old ancestor's combat power increased infinitely. At the end, Hu Zi was also confused. Anyway, he couldn't beat him now. ”

“Seeing the corpse Spirit Warriors being blown up one by one, turning into corpse Qi and returning to the bag, Hu He had no more thoughts and immediately prepared to retreat. ”

“””You want to escape? have you asked my ancestor?”” At this moment, the little Xuan pigeon started to shout arrogantly, ”” ”

“””Ancestors, you can't let him go. He wanted to kill me. Think about it, if I die, your bloodline will be cut off. You can imagine the pain of not having any descendants ... ”” ”

“Hearing the little bird’s cry, the ancestor’s attack suddenly became more fierce, and Hu He burst into tears. ”

“[You little bastard! It is already wicked enough for me to use someone else’s ancestor to threaten my opponent. But, you are even fiercer. You are directly threatening your own ancestor ...] ”

“Can’t afford to offend, can’t afford to offend, society, society! ”

“Thinking up to this point, he decisively fled, put away his corpse spirit, and began to run. ”

“The Furious little Xuan pigeon immediately let out another roar, and the ancestors that had been dug out immediately began to chase after the beard core. ”

The pursuit and interception all over the world began.

“During this period, he was almost killed several times, and his mentality was completely blown up. ”

“He had no choice but to post the message on the forum, hoping to get help from the players. ”

[I’m in despair. I can’t play anymore. What kind of stupid mission did I take? I’m autistic!] [Building head: corpse driver]

“[Content: I thought I had gotten an easy but rewarding wish mission these few days, but I only realized how dogsh * t this mission was after trying it out (the surprised Clansman wipes tears.jpg). The opponent is too F * cking scary ...] ”

.....

“As one of the most popular players, the moment he posted, he attracted the attention of many. ”

“Crayon Shin-chan: “”I’m dying of laughter after reading your post. Demon King, you’ve met your match. I’ll give you a suggestion. If he poached his

ancestors, you poached his ancestors too. Let's have a Xuan pigeon ancestor fight (funny).”” ”

“Corpse transporter replied crayon Shin,[I've thought about it, but I can't. His ancestral grave is a domain, and only he can dig it. It'll take me a long time to break it open. This is the first time I've seen a cheat that carries an ancestral grave with him (angry face of the Sea King.jpg).] ”

“Suikutarō: “”hahaha, a super cheat that carries around with him the ancestral tomb. As expected, the outer realm is full of wonders. I thought that I've broadened my horizons and would be calm when I encounter any cheat. I didn't expect there to be such a Wolf-killing cheat. Hahaha (funny)”” ”

“A big Wolfhound thought,””I can't win and I have to dig up my ancestors 'graves?’” What kind of god-like operation is this? this plot is not bad. I'm going to use this to write a novel. I hope it will succeed this time (QiuQiu's expectant face.jpg) ”

“[Official account: I've just investigated the world you're in. I'll explain it to you. The specific reason is that every generation of the black Pigeon's ancestors were the strongest in that world.] The accumulation of fate in Xuan GE's generation had reached its peak, so he became the unique son of fate in this world. Not only was he protected by the world's fate, but none of his ancestors were dead. The strongest had already broken through the great emperor realm and reached the absurd realm. As the ancestor of Xuan GE's bloodline, he had once made a great name for himself in the outer realm. You've kicked an iron plate (funny) ”

“The corpse driving priest replied to me with a [pay to win](official): That's 300 special soul points! Save me, stupid officials.jpg) ”

“Reply to the corpse cultivator: I originally wanted to come over and help, but after seeing the picture you sent, I lost interest (Sea King's disdainful face.jpg) ”

.....

Nuclear Hu's encounter caused a lot of discussion on the forum.

“It wasn't that the players felt that Hu He's opponent was too scary. After all, it wasn't like they hadn't encountered opponents in the “illusion realm” before.”

“For example, during the battle with the Army of aberrations, the strength of the aberration Queen had reached the level of an illusionary realm.”

“At this moment, the hot topic of discussion among the players was the wolf Slayer cheat that Hu nuo's opponent had. The players couldn't help laughing.”

“The grave-digging Devil King met someone even more ruthless than him, someone who dug up his own ancestral grave ...”

“However, there were many players on the forum who expressed their desire to help him overcome this crisis. Some of them had even started to form parties.”

He was looking forward to it.

“Even if he couldn't beat him, he didn't believe that with the players' ability to resurrect infinitely, they couldn't handle that three-year-old brat.”

The war between the gravediggers and the gravediggers began.

“This was destined to be a long war, and both sides had many trump cards.”

“On one side, their ancestors died, and on the other side, they resurrected infinitely.”

“One side fought on their home ground and had the protection of Providence, while the other side had the support of soul coins. They had never been afraid of a protracted battle.”

The chaos in this world became even more chaotic with the arrival of the player Army.

“The so-called powerhouses in this world were just decorations in front of Xuan GE, the son of destiny, and the players. They had no influence and could not change the situation. ”

They would be the main characters of this war.

“Just as the players were about to join forces to help Hu He beat up the three-year-old Xuan GE for the sake of their reputation, Lu Wu, who was in the base of the sky demon in the Linlang world, also met a guest. ”

.....

“At this moment, outside the heavenly Devil encampment, an extremely huge interstellar fleet descended out of thin air. ”

“Lu Wu, who noticed the movement, walked out of the station. He looked up and saw a Blue pillar of light from the largest flagship, and then a figure descended in front of him along the blue pillar of light. ”

“The man’s height was no different from an ordinary person’s, but the surface of his body was covered with a layer of silver metal. Under the blue light, it refracted a little bit of Starlight, looking very futuristic. ”

“””Hello, invader!””” At this time, the silver metal man suddenly looked at Lu Wu and smiled. ”

“Hearing this, Lu Wu already knew who this person was, and then he asked with a smile, ”” ”

“””Zero?”” ”

Chapter 803

Chapter 803: Zero's choice

Translator: 549690339

“At first, Lu Wu was confused about the star Fleet that appeared in the sky and the metal man that appeared in front of him. He didn't know why it came to visit. ”

“But when he heard the metal man call him an “intruder”, Lu Wu immediately thought of the origin of the metal man in front of him. ”

“The extraterrestrial Overlord who had established a massive technological Empire, the ‘sky machine Army’, with pure technological development in the outer realms: Zero! ”

“Thinking back to how he led the players to raid his hometown for mechanical energy, Lu Wu already realized that they were not here with good intentions. ”

“However, he did not believe that “zero” would dare to attack him here. ”

“This was because this place was under the jurisdiction of the Holy Spirit clan. No matter how strong zero ‘s’ heavenly machinery Army ‘was, they would not dare to fight against the Holy Spirit clan. ”

“Therefore, Lu Wu was very calm. ”

“Although he didn't know where zero had gotten the information about him, he wasn't afraid at all. ”

“When Lu Wu said his name, zero said indifferently, ” ”

“”You know who I am?” ”

“”Of course, I have enough to buy information about you.”” Lu Wu said indifferently and then asked, ”” ”

“”Then how did you know about me? Why are you looking for me again?”” ”

“”You led your people to attack my main base and stole a large amount of my resources. Why do you think I’m looking for you?”” ”

“(Author’s note: please read chapter 772 for this foreshadowing. When Lu Wu and the players destroyed the base of the heavenly machinery Army, the mainframe that chose to self-destruct bid farewell to the highest authority, ‘zero’.) ”

“”Revenge?”” Lu Wu asked curiously. ”

“”Yes, but I can give you two choices!”” Zero said with a smile. ”

“”Tell me about it, but I definitely won’t agree.”” Lu Wu said without a care. ”

“”First, you’ll pay ten times the losses. Second, you and your celestial demon Army will be destroyed!”” ”

“”You came all the way here just to threaten me?”” ”

“”Not entirely. I’m very curious now. Why aren’t you afraid at all? could it be that you still have a trump card in your hand that you think you can fight me?”” ”

“Lu Wu didn’t deny this but nodded his head, ”” ”

“”That’s right. Not only do I have the confidence to defend against your attack, but I also have the confidence to destroy your heavenly machinery Army. Do you believe me?”” ”

“After hearing this, a series of data flashed in front of Zero’s eyes. She analyzed what Lu Wu said and came up with a probability, as well as the possible unknown situation and other details. ”

“Then, after searching from Lu Wu’s facial expression to the existing information about the “”sky demon Army””, a trace of surprise flashed in Zero’s eyes.”” ”

“””Can you tell me what your secret is? If I believe that your secret can really do that, then I will choose to leave!”” These words might sound coy, but zero said them in a state of absolute rationality. ”

“Because in Zero’s opinion, there was nothing wrong with what he said. As long as Lu Wu was willing to reveal a part of his secret, he would confirm that Lu Wu really had the strength to compete with him, then he would not attack Lu Wu and the sky demon Army. ”

“The so-called revenge was a very emotional thing. In Zero’s eyes, it was only about weighing the pros and cons. ”

“If Lu Wu really had that kind of strength, starting a war with him would definitely cause more losses, which was not worth it for zero. ”

“In Zero’s opinion, it was too emotional to lose more benefits in order to get compensation. ”

“In the same way, if Lu Wu revealed some of his secret information, Lu Wu could also reduce the losses caused by the war. ”

“Therefore, zero thought that letting Lu Wu reveal the secret was a move that would benefit both sides. ”

“Of course, this was just Zero’s analysis. Lu Wu would not think this way at all. ”

“This was because if his secret was exposed, the first person to kill him would not be zero, but the spiritking. ”

“So, as Lu Wu said before, he would not agree to any conditions. ”

“Looking at Lu Wu, who shook his head and refused, a series of data flashed in front of Zero’s eyes again. This time, he didn’t say anything. His body floated up and he headed towards the Mainship. ”

“Looking at zero who was leaving, Lu Wu suddenly said,”” ”

“””Zero, how about we make a deal? I think I have something you need!””” ”

“After hearing this, zero stopped and landed in front of Lu Wu again, waiting for him to continue. ”

“””I guess you haven’t found the way to immortality yet, am I right?””” Lu Wu said with a smile. ”

“Hearing this, Zero’s expression remained calm.”” ”

“””Yes, I’m still evolving. I’m still far from the end!””” ”

“””It’s useless no matter how much you evolve. You’ll never reach the end because the creator of this firmament world was a cultivator. He didn’t walk the path of Science and Technology. Perhaps you can become very strong by jumping out of this world’s Science and Technology side. However, in this world created by deceiving cultivators, the soul is the foundation. You’re lacking the most important thing that all extraterrestrial creatures have!””” ”

Lu Wu had his own considerations when he said this.

“This was because zero reminded him of AI ke, the strongest NPC in the hell server. ”

“Even though Aike’s ability was not as powerful as zero ‘s, he was still a living being. ”

“The way they evolved was the same, which was to constantly transform their own bodies and upgrade themselves. ”

“From the state of life 1.0, it was slowly being upgraded to a higher level. ”

“However, just as he had said, no matter how much this life form evolved, it would never reach the end. ”

“This was because the main theme of this world was the cultivation test. Although technology could also become powerful, technology could not become the top power. ”

“Whether it was The Fiend clan, the insect clan, or even the Holy Spirit clan, which was the most powerful force at the present stage, all of them cultivated using a growth-testing system. It was just that they used different methods. ”

“However, zero was different. Zero was purely a technological development. As it did not have a soul, it could not cultivate. ”

“Hearing Lu Wu’s words, a series of data flashed across Zero’s eyes. ”

“Even though she was shocked, under her absolute rationality, this emotion did not affect Zero’s judgment and thinking. ”

“At this moment, he suddenly realized that Lu Wu seemed to have something he wanted. ”

“As for what this item was, zero had once sought help from the most powerful and omniscient spiritking in the outer realm. She was even willing to offer a large amount of resources as a bargaining chip. ”

“However, the spiritking had rejected him. He had not even told him if this was possible. ”

“Thinking of this, zero raised his head. ”

“”””You mean?”” ”

“”””Soul!”” After saying these two words, Lu Wu laughed. ”

“Because in his eyes that were flashing with silver light, he read the message ‘transaction successful’. ”

“”””You can help me shape a soul?”” Zero’s tone was calm, but his silver eyes were flashing. ”

“”I can, but you have to tell me what you can do in exchange!”” ”

“”I can give you whatever you want!”” Zero said without hesitation. ”

“In fact, Lu Wu had greatly underestimated Zero’s desire for souls. At her level, she had already discovered the flaws in her own evolutionary path. For this reason, she had tried many ways, but none of them worked. ”

“Through his experiments and self-awareness, zero finally realized one thing. What he lacked was the least scarce, but most important thing in the outer realm: Soul Source. ”

“As Lu Wu said, this was a world of cultivators. ”

“The strongest power only belonged to the cultivators. Without a soul, they would not even have the chance to come into contact with the ultimate laws. They could not even bear the weight of ordinary great Dao laws with their pure metal bodies. ”

“The development of science and Technology was too extreme. Although it had the characteristics of rapid development and maximum combat efficiency, in this world created by cultivators, there were also many limitations. ”

“Unless they could break through this firmament world, the development of technology would be bound by all the laws of the outer realm, and they would not be able to grow endlessly. ”

“But to break through this world, one first needed extremely powerful strength, and to obtain extremely powerful strength, one must have a soul that could bear the power. ”

“This was without a doubt an endless loop. This was also the reason why “”zero”” had gone to find the spiritking in the hopes of obtaining his help. ”

“Even though the spiritking had rejected him, he had never given up. ”

This was the first decision he made when he thought about it.

What was the meaning of living?

“Since he had chosen this path, he would not stop until he was immortal! ”

“At this moment, when Lu Wu said that he could give him a soul, although zero was shocked, after analyzing the data, she thought that the credibility was only: 2.5124% ”

“The reason was simple. He had done a lot of research in this area, so he knew how difficult it was to cast a soul. It was almost impossible to accomplish. ”

Unless that person had the ability to control the soul source’s soul power at will.

“Although there were many experts who could possess and erase other people’s souls, the control of soul power and the obliteration of souls were two completely different concepts. ”

“To Zero’s knowledge, no one in the outer realms had such power. ”

“If there was one, it would only be the strongest, the spiritking. ”

“So, zero didn’t believe Lu Wu’s words because the probability was too low. ”

“However, even if it was only a 0.001% chance, zero didn’t want to miss it. That was why he said this, wanting to know what Lu Wu really needed. ”

“”I heard that you have an extreme Dao law?”” Lu Wu asked curiously. ”

“”Yes!”” Zero didn’t deny this. ”

“Through evolution after evolution, he had once yearned to be able to load ultimate maxims. ”

“Even though he couldn’t challenge the limit peak without a soul, he didn’t give up. Instead, he killed an expert who had just challenged the limit peak and seized the extreme law that hadn’t been fully integrated in his body. ”

“What made Zero Feel regretful was that it turned out that his mechanical body could not be loaded with Gokudo laws at all, no matter how he tried. ”

“Therefore, this ultimate Maxim was only a bargaining chip in his hands. It was of little value to him. ”

“If Lu Wu really had such an ability, zero would naturally be willing to exchange it with the extreme Dao laws in her hands. ”

“After confirming that zero had an extreme law in her hand, Lu Wu smiled happily. Then, he waved his hand and a soul power Mist appeared in his hand, which began to circle around his finger. ”

“Looking at the soul Qi mist, data flashed across Zero’s eyes. The internal database was activated. Then, she suddenly said, ”

“””If I’m not wrong, the person the Holy Spirit clan has been looking for recently is you!”” ”

“””That’s right. If you want to cast a soul, I can give it to you. However, you’ll be on my ship from now on. The spiritking will be your enemy as well. It’ll just be up to you if you dare!”” ”

“””There is no end without a soul. This is my choice!”” Zero answered with a smile. ”

“In a state of absolute rationality, he would only weigh the pros and cons and would not be dominated by fear, even if the enemy was the Holy Spirit race. ”

“This was because he knew that only with a soul could there be infinite possibilities. Without a soul, he would only be making no progress if he continued to evolve, and he would never be able to achieve immortality. If so, his initial choice to evolve would have no meaning in living. ”

“If Lu Wu could give him a path to immortality, then all other benefits were not worth mentioning. ”

“Seeing that zero agreed so decisively, Lu Wu was also very surprised. ”

“However, as long as “”Zero’s”” soul was cast, it would not be able to break free after leaving a soul mark in the divine artifact. Lu Wu was not afraid. ”

“As he thought of this, Lu Wu suddenly asked curiously,”” ”

“””By the way, what’s that ultimate Maxim in your hands?”” ”

“””Seal the heavens!”” ”

Chapter 804

Chapter 804: Chapter 804-deep foundation

Translator: 549690339

“Lu Wu, who was originally very calm, couldn’t help but widen his eyes when he heard the word “”sky sealing”” from zero. ”

“In fact, ever since he entered this time and space, Lu Wu had been thinking about a question. Where did the massacre in his original world get the law of sealing the heavens? ”

“At first, he thought he had obtained it by challenging the limit peak. However, it turned out that what he had obtained there was the Dao integration law and not the sky-sealing law. ”

“Later on, Lu Wu also bought a lot of information related to extreme Dao laws, but he couldn’t find any information about the sky sealing law. ”

“Originally, Lu Wu thought that because his fate had changed, he might never be able to come into contact with the sky sealing law again. But he didn’t expect that the sky sealing law would still come quietly. ”

“Although his fate had deviated from the fixed path after the news of the massacre, it was clear that some things had not changed. ”

“If he wanted to truly break free from the cycle of reincarnation this time, he would have to kill the spiritking in this firmament world. ”

“Even at this moment, Lu Wu still had a deep impression of the power of the sky sealing law. ”

Little bei had sealed the sky for ten thousand years. Not even the spiritking could shake him.

Such power was enough to prove the terrifying power of this extreme Dao law.

“Although it was not ranked in the ranks of the strongest extreme Dao laws, this did not mean that the ‘heaven sealing law’ was weaker than the other extreme Dao laws. ”

He could take this as an example.

“The “”Saint spirit law”” he had obtained was also not in the Supreme Gokudo path laws, but the spiritking had used it to overthrow The Fiend Race, which had mastered the “”Anji law,”” and later defeated the “”void insect race,”” which had also mastered the “”evolution”” of the Supreme Gokudo path law. He had brought his Race to the top of the food chain in the outer realms. ”

“Extreme Dao laws were equivalent to the sharpest Spears, but the power they could unleash depended on who was wielding them. ”

“Without a doubt, the spiritking was an existence that could use the laws of extreme paths to their limits. This could be seen from the fact that he had defeated a race controlled by Supreme extreme laws twice. ”

The same was true for the seal the heavens nomological law.

“Although it was not one of the Supreme extreme laws, little Bei Li had used it to seal the sky for ten thousand years. Even someone as powerful as the spiritking would not be able to break through. ”

“So when he heard the word “”sky sealing””, Lu Wu’s thoughts flew and he thought of a lot. ”

“A moment later, he looked up at zero and said,”” ”

“””I’ll help you forge your soul first, and then you’ll give me the heaven sealing law!”” ”

“When zero heard that, a string of data flashed across his eyes. He then asked curiously,”” ”

“””Aren’t you afraid that I’ll go back on my word after I get the soul I want? Or perhaps you’re already prepared that I’ll never betray you!””” ”

“””You should have already guessed that some choices have a price to pay. Whether you dare or not is up to you!””” As he spoke, Lu Wu reached out and drew a black hole that was connected to the space of the artifact beside him, then he stepped in. ”

“Looking at the black hole, Zero’s database began to run again and analyze the situation. ”

He had two choices in front of him.

These two choices were actually very clear in Zero’s eyes.

“The first one would be to step into it. Just as Lu Wu had said, they would become a part of his ship. In the future, they would definitely have to fight against the spiritking, because Lu Wu had what the spiritking desired the most. ”

The second choice was to leave.

Zero’s eyes glowed with a silver light. A smile appeared on her face as she stepped into the spatial tunnel that connected to the divine artifact.

“Just as he had thought before, no other benefits were worth mentioning compared to having a soul. ”

“This was a path full of hope, while the other path had already reached its end. It was extremely difficult for him to move forward, and he would soon come to an insurmountable cliff and stop. ”

“Therefore, he had already made his decision. ”

“With Zero’s entry, the space vortex that was connected to the divine artifact slowly closed. Lu Wu, who was waiting inside, immediately began the soul casting operation. ”

A new special race was being born during the surgery ...

[The first natural disaster of the outer-realm: demon clan]

[The second natural disaster of the outer-realm: insect swarm]

The future name of the third calamity of the outer realm would be ...
Intelligent Machinery!

“Of course, this was a story of the future ... ”

.....

“Because Zero’s life level was already very high, the soul power required by Lu Wu to forge a soul for him was also very large. At the same time, it would take a long time. ”

“During this time, the battle between Hu He and Xuan GE in the Lingtian world had already started to heat up. ”

“After the players ‘reinforcements arrived, the pressure on the mysterious pigeon’s side increased. ”

“At this moment, in the sky above Sky Devil City, thousands of players appeared with a flash of white light. ”

“When the little Xuan pigeon below noticed the movement, it quickly took out a small Golden Shovel and rose into the air. Then, it pointed the Golden Shovel at the bearded man and cursed, ”” ”

“””You’re not done yet, are you? do you really want to die?”” ”

“””Little wimp, I’ll definitely spank you until you’re on your knees begging for mercy!”” Gou ‘Zi said with a look of disdain. ”

“Upon hearing this, the little Xuan pigeon knew that today was the day to dig up their ancestral grave again ... ”

“With his shout, the divine tomb descended. The great ancestors flew out from the tomb and floated in front of the little black Pigeon, forming a defensive barrier. ”

The players didn't waste any more time and immediately raised their weapons and rushed forward.

The familiar chaotic battle began again!

“At this time, the little Xuan pigeon raised the Golden Shovel and began to choose which ancestor to dig out today. ”

“By now, this was the 291st forefather. ”

“Although they were the ancestors, little xuange didn't know any of them. Even his father and grandfather didn't know the ancestors that they dug out. The great ancestor didn't know them either ... Every time the pigeon dug them out, it felt embarrassed. ”

And the new ancestors could only rely on bloodline tests to determine if they were their own descendants.

“That was why every time they dug out a successor, their blood would be drawn. Now, the little Xuan pigeon felt that it had lost too much blood, and it was in pain! ”

“Moreover, the higher it went, the more secure the tomb was, and the physical strength required to dig it also increased sharply. The little Xuan pigeon felt that it could not bear it anymore. ”

“It trembled as it came to the grave of the 292nd patriarch. The little Xuan pigeon raised the Golden Shovel, but it couldn't bring itself to do it. ”

“Because this tomb looked very solid, it would probably take a few hours to break open. Moreover, the ancestor would definitely draw his blood to verify whether his blood was pure or not. ”

These stupid procedures gave the little Xuan pigeon a headache. A bunch of old things ...

“However, they had no choice but to dig. With the increase in Hu He's helpers, if they didn't increase their combat strength, they wouldn't be a match for him at all. They would die without a doubt. ”

“At this moment, the little Xuan pigeon fell into deep thought. ”

He felt that he was under pressure that he shouldn't have at this age ... It was too difficult!

“A moment later, a shout came from the distance and interrupted the little Xuan pigeon's thoughts. ”

“””Little brat, hurry up and dig, we can't hold on any longer!”” ”

“””Dig, dig, dig. You only know how to let me dig. Why don't you guys come back and dig!”” The little Xuan pigeon roared angrily, but its heart was filled with sorrow. ”

“””The Golden Shovel only has one master in every generation. Only it can wake us up. You are the successor of the Golden Shovel, so why don't you know who gave birth to this little bastard? why are you so stupid?”” One of the patriarchs couldn't help but roar. ”

“Little xuan's father shivered and hid among the ancestors, not daring to speak. ”

Xuan GE's father felt that he had let down his ancestors by giving birth to such a son.

“Not only was the little Xuan pigeon not respectful to the ancestor, but it also kept saying things like 'old thing', 'can you still sleep', 'get up and fight' ... It was undoubtedly an unfilial son. ”

“The great ancestors were also bullied by both sides. They were beaten up by the players, and if they lost, they would be scolded by the little Xuan pigeon. ”

They all felt that it was really difficult to be an ancestor ...

“However, he had no choice. The little Xuan pigeon was his descendant, so he had to climb out of his coffin and fight. ”

“As the little Xuan pigeon had said, they couldn’t bear the pain of having no offspring. ”

“In this battle, dozens of players came to help. This time, the ancestor camp was at a disadvantage again, so they could only order the little Xuan pigeon to continue digging for ancestors. ”

“However, the little Xuan pigeon didn’t want to dig anymore. It felt that it was too difficult. ”

“He had to dig every day, and he felt very tired ... ”

“I’m still so young, I shouldn’t have to bear so much ...’ ”

The young Xuan pigeon crouched on the ground and looked at the ancestors who were being beaten up. A trace of helplessness appeared on its face.

.....

“As time passed, the disadvantage of the ancestor camp became more and more obvious. ”

“At this time, the little Xuan pigeon’s ancestors could not hold on any longer. They retreated back into the divine tomb. ”

“The players started to attack the divine tomb territory, trying to break it. ”

“Meanwhile, the old ancestors surrounded the helpless little Xuan pigeon and couldn’t help cursing. ”

The little Xuan pigeon nodded perfunctorily.

“Yes, yes, yes, you’re my ancestors, so you’re all right. I’m listening carefully ... But I just don’t want to dig anymore. ”

“The old ancestors were having a headache over this. They felt that they were not the ancestor, but the little ancestor in front of them. His personality was simply beyond redemption. ”

“As the barrier of the divine tomb shook violently, an ancestor suddenly said,”” ”

“””Why don’t we wake them up? the tomb of the ancestor is indeed too strong. It’s too difficult for the little brat to dig it up with his current ability!”” ”

“””Is this ... Really a good idea?””” A hint of embarrassment appeared on the other forefather’s face. ”

“””What time is it now? when they break through the divine tomb domain, that little brat will be finished!”” ”

“””Then ... Alright, wake them up!”” ”

The little Xuan pigeon looked at the solemn ancestors with a confused expression.

“However, he soon knew what the ancestors were talking about. ”

The old ancestors worked together to reverse the internal domain of the divine tomb. The internal world began to spin. The old tomb sank and a new cemetery emerged.

“Seeing this, the little Xuan pigeon’s eyes widened. ”

“””Hey, hey, hey~old ancestor, why are your tombs gone? what are these tombs?!”” ”

“Little Xuan GE’s father pointed at the first tomb with a serious face and said,”” ”

“””This is the second level of the divine tomb. This is your mother. Next to her is your grandmother. Next to her is your great-grandmother!”” ”

The little Xuan pigeon was speechless.

“The foundation of the ancestor’s camp suddenly became huge, and the little Xuan pigeon was caught off guard. ”

“””Little brat, start digging!”” ”

“””Alright!”” ”

“At this moment, the little Xuan pigeon was suddenly filled with anticipation. It spat on its left and right hands, raised the Golden Shovel to the front of its mother’s grave, and started to dig. ”

“””Mother, although I’ve never seen you before, your son is being bullied. Get up quickly!”” ”

“A moment later, he came to the tomb at the side.”” ”

“””Grandma, you old hag! Your good grandson is being bullied. How can you still sleep?!”” ”

“””Great-grandma, how can you still sleep? touch your conscience and tell me, can you bear to see me being bullied?”” ”

“””Hey~hey~what are you sleeping for? get up and have fun!”” ”

.....

“Looking at the clueless little black Pigeon, the old ancestors covered their faces collectively. They felt that Black Pigeon was the most embarrassing descendant they had ever seen. ”

“If he had not tested her bloodline, he would have thought that she was picked up from some mountain ditch to make up the numbers. ”

“Then, while the players were still in a daze, the combat power of the ancestor camp that Xuan GE was in soared ... ”

Chapter 805

Chapter 805: Terrifying to this extent

Translator: 549690339

“After bombarding the God’s tomb domain, the players ‘expressions gradually turned ferocious. ”

It seemed that the internal department had given up on resisting.

“The players had been unhappy with this foul-mouthed little Xuan pigeon for a long time, and they felt that they could finally take revenge. ”

“However, just when the players thought that they could help Hu He complete the mission, the God’s tomb domain suddenly reversed and new tombs appeared. ”

“To the players ‘surprise, the little Xuan pigeon dug out the crystal coffins one by one, and inside each coffin was a beautiful woman in gorgeous clothes. ”

“At this moment, they were slowly waking up ... ”

“After digging out nearly a hundred great-grandmothers, the little Xuan pigeon wiped the sweat on its head. Suddenly, it turned around and found that all the great-grandmothers were staring at it with bright eyes, which startled it. ”

“”Great-grandmothers, what are you waiting for? go out and fight!”” ”

“”Little brat of the Xuan family, what’s your name?”” “”What’s the matter?”” a beautiful woman in a blue dress with starry gems on her body asked. ”

“”Black Pigeon!”” The little Xuan pigeon immediately replied, but its face was full of disdain, as if it was unhappy with why the great-grandmothers were not going out to fight. ”

“Then, little brat, are you willing to follow great-grandma back to Tian you and inherit Tian you’s legacy?”” The beautiful woman said with a smile as she looked at the pigeon. ”

“”Little Xuan pigeon, don’t listen to her. You’d better come back to nature forest with me and inherit my nature Army. It’s the best choice for you to be a God of nature who is with nature!”” At this moment, a green-clothed woman took a step forward and retorted to the blue-clothed woman. ”

“”What nature forest? it’s just a place where birds don’t even shit. Come back to the heavenly abyss with me and inherit the inheritance of my demon master’s lineage. Wouldn’t it be great to become an Overlord of the outer realms in the future ...”” ”

“”Shut up, all of you. I think little Xuan GE is the most suitable for My Immortal capital. I believe he’ll be willing to go back with me ...”” ”

“Looking at the quarreling great-grandmothers, Xuan GE was dumbfounded. Then he turned to look at the ancestors, only to find that they were all embarrassed. ”

“Xuan GE was confused.””???”” ”

“At this moment, Xuan GE suddenly felt that there were many secrets in her family ... ”

“In fact, it was just as Xuan GE had thought. It was not easy to get such a strong luck from him. ”

Every generation’s patriarch of the Xuan family was the strongest in the world. He was the only true God in the world who could break through the void and leave.

“Therefore, ordinary women were naturally not within their scope of consideration. ”

“After reaching the deity realm, every ancestor would go out to the outer realm for a while, and it was during this period of time that they would get to know their lifelong partners. ”

“It wouldn’t be a big deal if that was all, but the terrifying thing was that the partners of every generation of the Xuan family’s patriarch were the rulers of the most powerful forces in the outer realm. ”

“For example, the netherheaven Palace’s saintess, the nature forest’s goddess, the heavenly abyss world’s Demon Lord, and so on ... ”

“In terms of the combat power of Xuan GE’s ancestors, great-grandma’s camp was obviously superior to great-grandma ‘s. ”

“Although every generation of Xuan GE’s great-grandma had married a descendant of the Xuan family, they all had an obsession in their hearts, which was to hope that the next generation would go back and inherit the inheritance of their respective forces. As a result, they did not see eye to eye with each other, and there were often fights between mother-in-law and daughter-in-law. ”

“In Xuan GE’s generation, the total number of troops owned by all the great-grandmothers of her ancestors was at least fifty billion. ”

“What kind of concept was this? this kind of battle prowess could completely dominate a part of the starry sky like the iron Blood race. In fact, they might even be slightly stronger than the iron Blood race. ”

“The Xuan family’s heritage could no longer be described as rich, but even the little Xuan pigeon didn’t know about it, because every generation’s patriarch had a secret that was difficult to say ... ”

“At this moment, great-grandmothers were born again, and the dispute between mother-in-law and daughter-in-law, the dispute between mother-in-law and daughter-in-law across generations, was once again ignited! ”

“Seeing this, the ancestors of Xuan GE shivered in embarrassment. ”

“Xuan GE, on the other hand, was dumbfounded, wondering why these old great-grandmothers were quarreling ... ”

“However, the situation gradually became serious. ”

“Soon, this group of great-grandmothers evolved from a verbal dispute to a contest of strength. They began to use spells to smash each other, and the internal fight began. ”

“Seeing the infighting in the territory of the divine tomb, the players who were still smashing the territory barrier of the divine tomb were confused. ”

They didn't understand what was happening inside the divine tomb domain. Why did they start fighting?

“However, the players did not take it seriously. No matter what happened internally, they had to break through the divine tomb territory and beat up Xuan GE. That was what they needed to do. ”

“But soon, the players couldn't continue ... ”

“Little Xuan GE's great-grandmothers fought and fought until they used the divine tomb domain and began to fight outside. At this time, one of the great-grandmothers who could not bear it anymore reached out and took out a token. ”

“””Heavenly abyss demon Army, heed my orders!”” ”

“With great-grandma's angry shout, the token floated in the air and instantly turned into a black hole, and then countless soldiers in black armor rushed out from inside. ”

“””The nature elves, descend!”” At this moment, a dark green leaf Rose into the sky and similarly transformed into a black hole. ”

“””18th liuxian Army, kill the enemy with me!”” ”

“””Bone God Council, follow my guidance and come!”” ”

.....

“As black holes appeared in the sky, armies and creatures of various colors surged out from the inside and began to gather outside. ”

“Seeing this, the players ‘hands, which were pounding on the divine tomb’s territory barrier, suddenly lost their strength. Their ferocious expressions gradually became friendly. ”

“Because they realized that something big seemed to have happened, and the situation didn’t look right ... ”

“””Kill!”” ”

“””Kill!”” ”

.....

“At this time, a great-grandma took the lead and shouted the attack. ”

“In the horrified expressions of the players, the sudden arrival of countless troops collided with each other, and the battle between great-grandma began. ”

“At this moment, the world changed, and the void shattered. The terrifying aura emitted by the Army’s confrontation shocked the players. ”

The plot was completely random and did not follow the routine at all. The players ‘brain circuits were clearly unable to keep up.

“As the confrontation between the great-grandmothers intensified, the residual energy continued to hit the players, making them feel very uncomfortable. ”

“At that moment, the players began to smash the divine tomb territory again. ”

“”“Hurry up and open the door. Let’s call a truce and hide inside!”” ”

“”“Open the door for your father!”” ”

“”“Let us in!”” ”

.....

“”“Stop smashing, stop smashing, I’ll let you come in and hide!”” At this moment, one of the patriarchs of the little Xuan pigeon waved his hand and created a crack in the barrier of the divine tomb. ”

The players who were battered by the energy shockwave immediately slithered into the barrier through the cracks.

“After all the players had entered, the crack on the barrier disappeared. At this moment, the ancestor of the Xuan family who opened the crack said,”” ”

“”“Why don’t we reconcile for now?”” ”

“”“Reconciliation, we must reconcile!”” Looking at the terrifying scene outside, Liu Chan wiped his sweat and said. ”

The two forces that had fought several times stopped fighting at this moment and looked up to watch the Super chaotic battle that was happening outside.

“At the end of the battle between great-grandma, the space had been completely distorted into darkness, which really stunned the players. ”

“At this moment, the players and the Xuan family’s ancestors were shivering in fear as they hid in the divine tomb to seek warmth. ”

The little Xuan pigeon was also shocked. It looked at the outside world and couldn’t calm down.

Great-grandma’s evil forces were so terrifying!

Chapter 806

Chapter 806: Core Hu taking in a disciple

Translator: 549690339

“Before the great-grandmothers were born, the little Xuan GE had always thought that the Xuan family relied on its ancestors to conquer the world. ”

“After all, each generation was the Supreme being of the world, invincible in the world. ”

“It was not until this moment that the little Xuan pigeon realized that compared to the great-grandmothers, the great-ancestors were completely living off women. ”

“At this moment, looking at the chaotic battle outside, the little Xuan pigeon was amazed. It should be known that great-grandma was only a part of the battle. ”

“However, its power had already far exceeded the great ancestors present. ”

Because great-grandma was an Army of the outer realms.

“Such a solid family background gave the little Xuan GE great pressure, especially when the great-grandmothers said that they were going to inherit some kind of inheritance. ”

“I’m only a three-year-old child, I shouldn’t be under such great pressure! ”

“The little Xuan pigeon’s original dream was to turn into an evil force and conquer this world like its ancestors. Then, it would go to the outer realm and continue to act like a tyrant. Only then would it be able to live a carefree life. ”

“Being trapped in a world, the little Xuan pigeon didn’t feel happy no matter what it inherited. ”

“So at this moment, he regretted letting great-grandmothers out. Now, it seemed that there was no way to end it. ”

““Look at how fierce these old ladies are, fighting whenever they don’t agree. If I don’t agree, I’ll definitely be beaten up ...’ ”

“At this thought, the little Xuan pigeon looked at the ancestors who were trembling. ”

“It felt that it couldn’t rely on its ancestors anymore ... At this moment, in the eyes of the little Xuan pigeon, the dignified ancestors were all weaklings who lived off a woman. ”

“The little black Pigeon turned its eyes to nuclear Hu and the others. It quietly walked to nuclear Hu’s side, pulled on his sleeve, and said,”” ”

“““Are you guys from the outer realm?”” ”

“Upon hearing this, core Hu lowered his head and looked at the little Xuan pigeon. He was puzzled. ”

“““Yeah, what’s wrong?”” ”

“““Why don’t we stop fighting? I’ll give you ten times the benefits they gave you. How about you take me to the outer space?”” ”

“Hu He: ““???”” ”

“““Little wimp, you’re thinking about sh * T. Do you know how valuable you are? I advise you to lie down obediently and wait for death!”” Gou ‘Zi stood up and patted the bird’s shoulder. ”

“Gou ‘Zi, who was about the same height as the little black Pigeon, looked really funny when he stood next to it. ”

“””Silly dog, don’t touch me!”” The little Xuan pigeon glared at the dog and took a step back. ”

“””What?”” the young paparazzo’s eyes widened. He rolled up his sleeves and was about to teach the little Xuan pigeon a lesson. ”

Liu Chan saw this and quickly stepped forward to stop the fight.

“They had agreed to stop for the time being, so naturally, they could not go back on their words. ”

“The little bird spat on its left and right hands, as if it was ready to fight it to the death. ”

The patriarchs immediately stepped forward and stopped the little bird to prevent the conflict from escalating.

“Up until now, the old ancestors had already discovered one thing. Hu He and the others were not creatures of this world at all. ”

“This was because there had never been such a powerful humanoid creature in this world. They were all invincible, so how could they not know this? ”

So they were very confused. Why did Hu He and the others come from the outer realm to kill the little black Pigeon?

“In fact, the ancestors had thought of this when they first started the war, but they didn’t take it seriously at that time and thought that it would be enough to kill the invaders. ”

“However, as the battle escalated, the old ancestors realized the problem. ”

“Later on, the tomb of the patriarch was extremely hard and sealed. It was obvious that the little Pigeon was not strong enough to dig further. ”

“However, the number of intruders was still increasing. ”

“If this continued, it would be difficult for them to continue. ”

“Furthermore, according to the officials, he might not even be able to defeat their first old ancestor. ”

“There was no chance to assassinate him now, because the little Xuan pigeon had already made sufficient preparations. ”

“Therefore, it was not worth it to kill the little black Pigeon for 300 special soul power points. ”

“If they were to fight this battle, it would probably take a long time. ”

“As players, although they were not afraid of death, what they lacked was time. ”

“Almost 3000 years had passed, and they only had 7000 years left to develop. ”

“7000 years might seem like a lot, but in a huge battlefield like the outer space, it was just a snap of the fingers. Many super experts might spend tens of thousands of years sleeping. As for the spiritking, he had spent an entire era forging a Dao integration law. ”

“Therefore, 7000 years was really a short time, and it was obviously not a wise choice to waste time here. ”

“At this moment, he was a little tempted by the suggestion of the little xuange. He felt that it was a good idea to extort some money to make up for his losses. ”

“Thinking of this, he turned his gaze to Liu Cha. ”

“As one of the decision-makers among the players, he decided to see what boss Liu thought. ”

Liu Zhe nodded when he saw Hu He’s gaze on him.

It was obvious that he had the same thought as Hu He.

“At this moment, core Hu made up his mind. He looked at the patriarch of the little black Pigeon and said,”” ”

“””We can reconcile, but we’ve come all the way here. You have to give us something, right?”” ”

This old ancestor naturally knew what Hu He was saying.

“After all, there was no enmity between them. Since he had come from the outer realms, it was nothing more than the word “”benefit.”” ”

“Therefore, if they wanted to resolve the dispute, it was reasonable to give out some benefits. ”

“At this thought, the old ancestor of little xuange nodded and took out several law belts from his personal space. He pushed them in front of core Hu.”” ”

“””There are five nomological law belts here, all from great worlds. They’re worth a lot. Is that enough?”” ”

“””Not enough!”” Before Hu He could speak, Liu Chan spoke first. ”

“According to the price in the glittering world, the law belt of the five great worlds was only worth a little more than ten million soul coins. However, the value of a special 300 soul power could exceed one hundred million ordinary soul coins. After all, the reward for the players ‘wish missions was basically single-digit special soul coins. 300 soul coins was already a huge amount. Although they could give in a little, they would never do business that was too disadvantageous. ”

“Hearing core Hu’s rejection, the old ancestor couldn’t help but freeze and frown, ”

“””Aren’t you guys too greedy?”” ”

“””Continue bidding. We only look at the reward. No bargaining!”” ”

“In Liu Chan’s eyes, they were not good people, but extraterrestrial demons who haggled like they were buying vegetables in a market! ”

“Faced with Liu Chan’s unyielding attitude, the elder glared at him. After a moment of stalemate, he sighed. He sneakily waved his hand and took out a coin-shaped object, pushing it in front of Liu Chan and whispering, ”” ”

“””The heirloom of the nature forest, this should be enough!””” ”

Liu Chan was taken aback by the sneaky look of the elder ancestor. He subconsciously glanced at the chaotic battle outside and suddenly realized who the coin belonged to.

It was probably his wife’s family heirloom ...

“However, Liu Cha still opened the analysis panel and checked it. “” ”

[Natural source (Origin Energy)]:

[Item description: it contains a large amount of nature essence. Wearing it for a long time will greatly increase one’s ability to comprehend nature-type spells and laws.] It was formed by the Holy spiritual energy when the nature world was first created.

.....

The young paparazzo’s eyes widened when he saw the coin.

“Although he was only here to help, he felt that the coin was simply tailor-made for him. ”

“A weapon made of Holy Spirit force was on the same level as the Golden Shovel in the little bird’s hand. If he had it, the power of his Nature spells would increase greatly, and his comprehension of the natural laws would also reach a higher level. ”

“To sum it up, getting this coin would greatly increase his milk! ”

So it was impossible not to desire it!

“”Great Demon King, I owe you 300 soul coins. How about you give me this?” Gou ‘Zi said with a serious expression. ”

“Although he didn’t have any special soul power, Gou ‘Zi still wanted to fight for it. Perhaps after completing the wish mission of killing that stinky idiot with a single slash, the subsequent wish missions would be very simple. He might even be able to quickly gather the 300 special soul points.”

“Hu He nodded and pushed the coin to Gou ‘Zi. Then he looked at patriarch xuange and said,” ”

“”Deal!” ”

“Hearing that he had agreed, a smile appeared on the old ancestor’s tense face. He then looked at Gou ‘Zi sneakily and said,” ”

“”Put it away, it’s a gift from my mother. She told me to inherit the nature forest’s legacy. She hasn’t settled the score with me for not going there. If she knows that I gave it away, I might die!” ”

“Hearing this, Gou ‘Zi and the others were stunned. ”

The ancestor of the black Pigeon reminded them of a joke from the Three Realms era.

“If they didn’t do it well, they would have to go back and inherit the family fortune ... It seemed that every generation of the Xuan family’s ancestors had taken such a willful path. All of them were rich second generation, but none of them wanted to inherit the family fortune. They all liked to wander in the outer realm ... ”

.....

“Since they had come to an agreement, the players did not stay in this world any longer. They walked out of the divine tomb, tore the space apart, and crossed over to the other world while braving the violent space currents. ”

“Nuclear Hu also posted a thread on the forum, expressing his gratitude to the players who came to help and saying that his brothers would definitely be there in the future! ”

“After doing all that, Hu He didn’t leave. Instead, he entered the space of the divine tomb again. He looked at the little Xuan pigeon with the Golden Shovel and said, ”

“””Little Xuan GE, do you want to learn corpse refining, tomb digging, and seal breaking from me?”” ”

The little black Pigeon raised its head in confusion. It didn’t understand what he meant.

“Seeing this, Hu He waved his hand and took out a purple gold Shovel. He pointed at the graves of his ancestors and said,”” ”

“””In my eyes, there is no tomb or seal that can not be broken, no matter how strong it is!”” As he spoke, he was brimming with confidence. ”

“At that moment, the little Xuan GE suddenly felt that the bearded man who was carrying the coffin on his back seemed to be emitting a golden light all over his body. It was very domineering ... ”

“(Gou ‘Zi: I wrote this chapter. I’m going to kill that stupid B * stard to fall in love.jpg By the way, my updates won’t be very stable recently. I should be taking leave often. Let’s wait for the new year to be over. My lovely readers, please understand that I’m going to kill that B * stard!) ”

Chapter 807

Chapter 807: Chapter 807-fantasy

Translator: 549690339

There was a reason why it was so difficult to dig up the graves of the ancestors of the Xuan family.

“In the beginning, when the descendants of the Xuan family encountered a problem that they couldn’t solve, they would summon the divine tomb and dig out the strongest ancestor.”

“As time passed, the strongest forefather grew impatient. He placed a powerful seal on his grave so that he could sleep in peace.”

“However, the descendants of the Xuan family didn’t stop and started to poach the second strongest ancestor ...”

“As for their father’s grave, the younger generation of the Xuan family didn’t even want to touch it. After all, they could directly dig out the strongest one to solve the problem. Why did they have to go through so many twists and turns?”

“After such a situation continued for a long time, the Xuan family’s ancestors learned their lesson.”

“They had all set up seals on their own graves, so he didn’t need to do anything that could be solved by his descendants.”

“And the divine tomb domain was very strong, there was enough time for future generations to excavate.”

“In the little Xuan pigeon’s generation, although the ghost emperor could also dig the tombs, it would be more difficult for him to do so later on. He had no strength to dig the subsequent tombs at all.”

“Otherwise, with the little Xuan pigeon’s personality, it would have poached the strongest forefather directly instead of discussing anything with the players.”

“However, with the little Xuan pigeon’s ability, this was obviously unrealistic. Therefore, he had always had a dream in his heart, and that was to find the strongest forefather one day.”

“He knew that if he wanted to do this, he had to be strong enough. Because the Xuan family completely relied on the Golden Shovel in their hands to break the seal. It was a pure violent method.”

The little black Pigeon’s eyes lit up when it heard Hu He say that there was no seal in his eyes that couldn’t be broken.

“Without questioning or asking for proof, the little Xuan pigeon just pulled on Hu He’s sleeve and asked to be his disciple ...”

“From then on, there was a little brat by Hu He’s side. Although he was often beaten by Hu He never left his side.”

“The mysterious King, who would bring the divine tomb domain to the outer realms in the future, was born just like that. His fate changed greatly after he came into contact with Hu He ...”

“He would also be one of the legends left behind by the “”heavenly demon Army”” that would suddenly disappear in the future.”

.....

“Time passed, and a hundred years passed in the blink of an eye.”

“During this period, the players were still working hard to collect ‘special soul power’.”

“Many things happened during this period. While the players ‘state of mind was trained, they also obtained a large amount of special soul power.”

“Although they did not go out of their way to collect resources during this period of time, the players’ strength was still improving rapidly, especially with the support of special soul power, their overall strength was greatly improved.”

This was the power of the lost darkness laws.

“Not only could it greatly increase a player’s cultivation speed, but it could also grant many divine players the power to contend with an ancient God for a short period of time. Some divine players could even kill an ancient God.”

“The more the players came into contact with the dark lost law, the more they were shocked by its effects. It was the law that had allowed the demon clan to reach the top of the outer realm’s food chain. The only drawback was ... It was a little expensive.”

“While Lu Wu was studying the lost law, he was also paying attention to the players’ every move. At the same time, he would appear on the forum from time to time to interact with the players.”

“At this moment, Lu Wu, who was in the artifact space, was using the artifact to search for the worlds that the players were in and check on their situation.”

“At this moment, Lu Wu received a message from zero,””””

“”””The heaven-sealing law has been retrieved. Coordinates xxxxx.””””

“Seeing Zero’s late message, Lu Wu’s face showed a smile and he immediately got ready to leave.”

“But at this moment, he suddenly sensed an incredibly powerful energy connecting with the Divine artifact.”

“Lu Wu’s expression became very serious, and he immediately turned his eyes to the world where this force came from.”

.....

Dimensional starry sky World.

“This was a world that was different from the Three Realms, which was divided into different levels of spiritual Qi. It was a special domain world similar to the abyss world, independent of the outer starry sky.”

“In the southern region of this world, in a forest filled with silver-white fir trees, a man was panting heavily, his expression nervous.”

“The ‘demonic Cape’ that only belonged to players fluttered behind him, and sweat flowed down his face.”

He realized that his body was slowly melting and becoming soft ...

“His name was mu ye, and he was one of the unremarkable players.”

“Before he became a player, mu ye had been a super otaku. His biggest hobby was anime, figurines, games, and other two-dimensional content.”

“Mu ye had once thought that this was the end of his life. However, after he had come into contact with the “conquests,” he discovered his own natural talent.”

He had become an expert player who was respected by his guild members.

“He felt very happy living like this, and he was also very grateful for the fun this game brought him.”

“However, war was still a game, and he was still immersed in the two-dimensional world.”

“However, mu ye only realized that everything was real after the calamity in the human world. They were not playing a game, but they were truly experiencing every step in the netherworld.”

Mu ye had once been dispirited after his rebirth from the human catastrophe.

“At that time, the game officials had disappeared without a trace, and all the players had lost confidence in the future, including him.”

“However, on the day that the officials returned, he realized that he had not given up yet. He was just waiting.”

“In the end, he bade farewell to his family and unhesitatingly followed the dog officials on a journey to the outer realms.”

“As the people who followed the dog official were all high-level players, he became an unremarkable member of the player group.”

“However, mu ye wanted to become stronger as well. He did not want to give up any opportunity and wanted to contribute to the player community.”

“Although his talent couldn’t be compared to those cheater players, he didn’t give up because he clearly remembered what the dog official had said.”

“””Perhaps you don’t believe me, but I was more useless than any of you back then. I had nothing but her, and I didn’t know anything!”””

“Even though they had always called him the lousy official, mu ye knew that the lousy official would not lie to them.”

This could be seen from the various concessions made by the officials in the initial division of soul coins in the war game.

“The construction, activities, and growth in the game were all arranged by the dog official using the split of soul coins. The dog official had been training them behind the scenes, not treating them as a tool to earn soul coins.”

“This was something that every player understood, and mu ye was no exception.”

“Therefore, he believed what the dog officials had said and tried to work hard in the direction of becoming stronger.”

“Since he was not talented enough, he would make up for it with luck and hard work.”

“Until now, he had already completed more than 50 wish missions and had accumulated 300 special soul coins.”

“This time, he came to the dimensional starry sky World not because he had received a wish mission, but because when he was browsing the wish mission list, he found a wish mission from before the epoch. 10,000 special soul points.”

“Actually, mu ye did not have much hope for this wish-granting mission.”

“After all, it was a wish from an era before the end of time. It had been 100 million years. Perhaps the creature who made the wish had died long ago, and the soul had either been reincarnated or destroyed.”

“However, he wanted to become stronger, so he decided to consume his soul power to cross over to this world to take a look. Perhaps there would be some unexpected surprises.”

“However, the existence of this “dimensional space” was very strange. It would disappear and exist at other times.”

He had spent 13 years and only entered this world by chance.

“However, mu ye felt that something was amiss the moment he entered this world.”

“There was not a single trace of law power in this world, but he felt an even more powerful force.”

“Unlike the great Dao laws, it was more similar to the extreme Dao laws described by the government. As this force enveloped this world, it also suppressed the operation of all the nomological powers inside.”

“Even the power of the laws in his body was suppressed by this terrifying power, and he could not use it at all.”

“In the past, when they were travelling in the outer realms, they would often enter worlds where their own laws could not absorb spirit Qi normally. However, they could still use the spirit Qi stored in their bodies to fight.”

“However, all the power of laws was suppressed here, and even the power in his body could not be used.”

“Therefore, he could only move around with his physical strength.”

“It was mu ye’s first time coming into contact with such a strange world, and he could not help but feel a little nervous.”

“During his exploration, he discovered that there were many species in this world. However, according to the analysis of the divine weapon, these creatures were collectively called “”fantasy breeds””. Their abilities ranged from ghost kings to ancient gods. As for mu ye, who was even more powerful, he had yet to see him.”

“However, mu ye was surprised to find that he could not kill any living creature here.”

All the fantasy breed creatures that were killed would be resurrected in a short time without any consumption and would not produce soul power.

Mu ye was truly shocked by such a living being. It was even more heaven-defying than the divine weapon’s digital resurrection.

Mu ye had launched an investigation on this and tried to contact the fantasy breed creatures in this world in order to understand the reason for the strangeness of this world.

“However, mu ye was dumbfounded that even the divine weapon could not translate the language spoken by the fantasy breed in this world.”

It was mu ye’s first time encountering such a situation. It seemed like the divine weapon’s abilities were restricted to a certain extent in this world.

“Fortunately, the forum could still be opened, which meant that he was still connected to the divine weapon, so he did not have to worry about dying

here.”

“In the following month, mu ye ran around the world to find the cause.”

“And now, he finally understood why this world was so strange.”

“In the southern part of this world, there was a huge pit in the forest. Inside it was a purple horn, and even a divine weapon could not read any information from it.”

Mu ye discovered that his body was slowly melting as he approached. He could not tear open space to leave even if he wanted to.

“He was extremely nervous and tried to seek help from the dog’s official website, only to find that he couldn’t even pull up his friend list.”

“The purple light emitted by the horn slowly enveloped him, and his body melted and shrank bit by bit, finally turning into a white creature similar to a slime.”

“His immortal state power was taken away instantly, and he became an ordinary creature that had not even reached the ghost Governor realm.”

“In an instant, countless pieces of information appeared in mu ye’s mind. At the same time, a voice was heard,”

“””True power depends on imagination. Anything you can imagine can be turned into my power!””””

Mu ye finally understood the reason for the formation of this world.

“After he opened the divine artifact, he realized that he had become a fantasy breed ...”

“As for the purple horn, mu ye now knew its name.”

“The Supreme extreme Dao law, illusion!”

“At this moment, mu ye finally understood why the divine weapon’s power was suppressed here. It was because the purple horn had an ultimate law of the same grade as the divine weapon. Unless the government personally came with their Dao integration stage nomological laws, there was no way he could break free from the restraints of the power of illusion.”

“Moreover, he had already noticed one thing. The godly state power in his body had not disappeared temporarily. It had been truly stripped away when his body transformed into a slime-like creature.”

Mu ye was at a loss as to how to escape from this predicament.

“At this moment, an image appeared in his mind.”

“The background of the scene was the outer space, and the two of them looked at each other across many star fields.”

“One of them had countless pulsating black holes behind him. He stood there like a god with an indifferent gaze that was not mixed with a single trace of emotion. His gaze seemed to be able to see through everything. With just a single glance, mu ye felt that all his secrets had been discovered.”

“The other person was very ordinary. He always had a smile on his face. He looked very ordinary, but there were countless bubbles floating behind him, and each bubble had a scene playing.”

“””Tianhe, give me your illusion, and I’ll let you Live!”””

“””Spiritking, the demon clan is currently hunting you down, yet you still have the time to target me? Aren’t you afraid that I’ll join forces with those lunatics from The Fiend Race?””” The man known as Tian He chuckled upon hearing this.”

“””Give or die, I’ve given you a choice!””” The spiritking did not say anything, but his voice resounded through the starry sky, reaching Tian He’s ears.”

Tian He's expression gradually turned cold when he heard the spiritking's merciless words ...

.....

“This was a scene from several epochs ago. It was the story of the strongest expert in the outer realms, the spiritking, before he toppled the demon race and reached the top of the outer realms “”food chain.”

“At that time, the spiritking did not possess any Supreme extreme Dao laws. He only possessed the “”laws of the spiritking,”” but he possessed an absolute advantage in terms of presence when he faced Tian He, who possessed Supreme laws.”

He was strong in terms of talent and absolute confidence in himself.

Chapter 808

Chapter 808: The spiritking VS Tian He

Translator: 549690339

“Aside from the spiritking and Tian He, no one else in the outer realms knew the history of this battle.”

“However, it appeared in mu ye’s mind at this moment and was playing rapidly like a movie.”

“The moment the battle began, the bubbles behind Tian He burst one after another.”

“He imagined a figure in his mind, which then turned into an extremely large giant of space. With a wave of his hand, the stars in his path shattered, and a vast, great power locked onto the spiritking as soon as possible. It swept toward him.”

“Although he was weak, as long as he could imagine and copy the form of the starry sky giant in his mind, he would have all the abilities of this race.”

“Anything within imagination could be turned into power-these were the words left behind by Tian He before his death, but it was also the ultimate truth of mastering the laws of imagination.”

“The power of The Space Giants descended, but the spiritking did not move at all. He extended a finger, and the black hole behind him immediately pushed forward, tearing the invisible power apart.”

“As the rotating black hole expanded, the outer space in front of it was torn apart, and a storm of Starlight as dense as raindrops suddenly gushed out from within.”

This power did not belong to the spiritking. It was the power of a natural disaster.

“However, it was currently under the spiritking’s control, as he knew everything. ”

He only needed 0.00001 seconds to figure out the specific location of the extraterrestrial disaster in the outer space. He could then use the black hole to connect with it and channel the power of the natural disaster to fight the enemy.

“As the black holes expanded, the number of natural disasters increased. ”

“Dark storm, spatial collapse, death thunderstorm, and so on. ”

“As the spiritking controlled the black hole, the outer realm natural disasters turned into his power. They helped him resist the power of the celestial River space giant and quickly swept toward the celestial River. ”

“Under such circumstances, Tian He did not panic, and his figure suddenly changed. ”

“This time, he transformed into a round, black ball-shaped creature. ”

“He opened his mouth and inhaled. In an instant, all the natural disaster energy in front of him was sucked into his mouth and rapidly refined in his stomach. ”

“””Chaos Beast? This is interesting!”” The spiritking’s expression finally changed slightly when he saw this. ”

This was also the reason why he desired this Supreme extreme Dao law.

“As long as it was within his imagination, it could be turned into his own power. ”

Any race in outer space could be simulated by the law of illusion. Even the virtual figures in one’s mind could become a part of one’s strength.

“The spiritking remained very calm even when he faced Tian He, whose strength had suddenly increased explosively. His omniscience and omnipotence gave him the confidence to fight any enemy. ”

“Since natural disasters didn’t work, he had to use another method. ”

“At this moment, the spiritking waved his hand. Saint spirit energy immediately gushed out, wrapping around Tian He’s body and forcefully pulling him into a black hole. ”

“””Experience this journey well. If you don’t want to die, tell me!”” ”

“With a smile, the spiritking also entered the black hole. ”

“When the two of them reappeared, they were already in the inner part of a natural disaster, and it was the most terrifying central area. ”

“To be called an outer space disaster, it was naturally not an ordinary disaster. They could easily destroy a star field, and everything they touched would be turned into nothingness. ”

“In the center of the storm of extreme darkness, countless black dots were shuttling back and forth, and countless wounds instantly appeared on Tian He’s body. ”

“However, the spiritking was different. He constantly flickered through the space, predicting the trajectory of the black light and dodging it with great ease. ”

“To other people, outer space disasters were extremely terrifying, but they were nothing to the all-powerful spiritking. ”

“This was a forbidden area for all living creatures, but it was only his playground! ”

“Even though he had the Chaos Beast body, Tian He would soon be unable to withstand such a harsh environment. ”

“At this moment, his expression changed. ”

“His body twisted at that moment, and he took on the spiritking’s appearance when he opened his eyes. ”

“A lot of information instantly appeared in his mind after the transformation, including the “”omniscience”” that the spiritking was so proud of. ”

“His body also moved at this moment, moving according to the premonition in his mind, avoiding the attack of the black light spots. ”

“””Haha, I want this fantasy more and more. As expected, all abilities can be simulated. Let’s try this!”” ”

“Not only was the spiritking not surprised when he saw Tian He avoid the outer realm calamity like he did, but he also began to laugh happily. ”

“At this moment, the Holy Spirit energy once again enveloped the heavenly River, and before he could even react, he was pulled into another cosmic disaster. ”

“This time, the disaster was even more terrifying. From a distance, one could see a black, dead world devouring a star field, and the center of it was constantly collapsing. ”

Such an area could be called the forbidden land of the forbidden Lands. It was one of the most terrifying extraterrestrial natural disasters.

“In such an environment, danger would arrive in an instant. Even if one’s thoughts could keep up, one might not be able to react in time. ”

“However, while he was also omniscient and omnipotent, the spiritking clearly had greater control over this ability than Tian He. ”

The spiritking was still filled with confidence even though he had completely copied his abilities.

The spiritking was like a bystander as he watched Tian He struggle to avoid the spatial collapse. He watched in ridicule as Tian He dodged.

“Even though he had obtained the exact same ability as the spiritking through his imagination, he clearly could not compare to the spiritking when it came to using it. Knowing that his condition would only worsen if this continued, Tian He raised his head and roared. ”

“””Roar!”” ”

His form changed once again at this moment.

“A pair of goat horns engraved with runes grew out of his forehead, and a pair of pitch-black wings emerged from his back. His pupils suddenly ignited with a dark green flame, and dark red patterns spread all over his body. ”

The Power of the Fiend clan suddenly filled his body. It was the ultimate physical strength and the ultimate source of spell techniques.

“At this moment, Tian He felt that he was extremely powerful. ”

“He waved his hand and tore forward, resisting the collapse of space. A magnificent power exploded, and everything in the surroundings suddenly stopped. ”

“In the face of this power, even the most terrifying outer realm natural disaster would not be able to shake it in the slightest. ”

“This was because this body represented the strongest expert at the top of the outer realm’s food chain, the ‘fiend clan’. ”

“””How do you want to die, spiritking?”” Tian He stared at the spiritking with his dark green eyes. His hoarse voice was like a demon’s, shaking the hearts of people. ”

“””Hahaha, can you control The Power of the Fiend clan?”” The spiritking finally revealed a sliver of excitement. ”

“””You’ll know when you try!”” At this moment, Tian He’s figure charged forward. ”

“The layers of space were shattered as the Tian He moved. He was like an unstoppable Tiger, viciously pouncing toward the spiritking. ”

“The spiritking did not choose to face the power head-on. Instead, he stepped into a black hole with a flash. ”

“Tian He followed closely at this moment. As his body passed through the black Vortex, the surroundings trembled violently, and the black hole was torn apart in an instant. ”

“However, after passing through the black hole, what greeted him was another natural disaster. ”

“The enraged Tian He was like a Raging Bull, relying on the strong body of The Fiend clan to resist the natural disaster and continue to advance. ”

“The spiritking maintained a certain distance from him the entire time, not giving him a chance to catch up. ”

“In the midst of the pursuit, Tian He gradually realized that something was wrong. ”

This was because he had discovered that it was impossible for him to catch up to the spiritking.

“Realizing that if this continued, even his demonic body would be slowly eroded by natural disasters, he suddenly stopped. ”

“Instead, he chose to turn around and run in the opposite direction. ”

“However, the moment he retreated, a black hole appeared behind him and he fell into it. ”

“When he reappeared, he was already in another extraterrestrial catastrophe. ”

This was the spiritking’s confidence.

“He advanced step by step, relying on his omniscience and omnipotence to accurately calculate the direction in which Tian He was retreating, and buried a spatial trap in advance. ”

He had already rehearsed this game in his mind.

The spiritking knew that he would win from the very beginning.

“This was because Tian He wasn’t a true member of The Fiend clan. Although his power of imagination was very strong, he couldn’t unleash this power to its maximum. ”

Only he could.

“Omniscience, omnipotence, and ‘fantasy’, he could become the God of creation! ”

“In fact, the spiritking’s goal of becoming a god of creation was far from over. ”

Transcending this firmament world and standing above everything was what he was after.

“Although Tian He was very powerful, he was just a piece of trash with a mortal’s heart in the spiritking’s eyes. ”

“He was not afraid of such an opponent, no matter how strong he was. ”

“Tian He was completely toyed with by the spiritking at this moment. Whether he advanced or retreated, he would fall into a new Black hole trap with every step he took. He would be tossed back and forth in the catastrophe. ”

“Even though he had conjured the powerful body of The Fiend clan, under such continuous consumption, Tian He felt increasingly strained. ”

“He was getting more and more anxious, and he couldn’t help but roar. ”

“However, to the spiritking, this was all due to Tian He’s powerlessness and Fury. ”

“However, the spiritking was neither happy nor sad when he saw his “prey” struggle without being able to break free. ”

“At this moment, the only thing that could make him think was the “illusion law” on Tian He’s body. ”

“As for an opponent like Tian He, he was too weak to him! ”

“His only target was The Fiend clan. He wanted to be the new ruler and dictator of the firmament world, not an animal that was exploited by The Fiend clan! ”

.....

“As it struggled, Tian He’s strength grew weaker and weaker. ”

“During this time, he had changed into countless forms to resist all of this, but it was all in vain. The spiritking had already planned out his next move and had laid a trap for him. ”

“A trapped beast would still fight. Tian He stared fiercely at the figure that was floating not far away, but he could not reach it at all. His heart was filled with anger and sorrow. ”

“He knew that the spiritking was very powerful and that he was collecting extreme laws everywhere in an attempt to overthrow the demon clan. As a result, he did not want to provoke the spiritking at all, much less participate in the battle between the spiritking and the demon beast race. ”

“But he didn’t want to, and no one else wanted to. ”

“This time, the spiritking did not even have the intention to make him surrender. He wanted to take his life! ”

“He had originally believed that he could fight the spiritking with his own strength, but he never thought that he would not even be able to touch the

spiritking's body. He was completely toyed around with. ”

“At this moment, his heart was filled with sorrow. He couldn't help but shout,”” ”

“””You want it, spiritking? Come and get it yourself!”” ”

“Knowing that he was doomed to die, Tian He gave up the final struggle in his heart. A purple horn appeared on his forehead, and his body collapsed. ”

“After the nomological Laws of Illusion crumbled, its power suddenly erupted and began to erode the surroundings. At this moment, Tian He's body also transformed into a domain to bear this power of illusion. ”

The spiritking's expression changed as he stared at the world that was gradually being eroded by the power of illusion and was forming a new domain. He frowned.

“Then, his figure disappeared in a flash, as if he was very afraid of being contaminated by this illusionary power. ”

“This was because this power had become extremely uncontrollable at this moment, and it had completely broken free from the “”illusion law.”” ”

“After that, the speed of evolution was extremely fast, and a new world was rapidly forming. ”

“At this moment, Tian He's broken soul floated into this world. He used the last of his strength to draw an altar here and made his last wish to The Fiend clan: ”

“””Take the illusion away. Don't let the spiritking succeed. I'll use the last of my soul as a trade!”” ”

“In order to forge this supreme law, Tian He had been running around in the outer realm for two eras before he finally succeeded. ”

“However, he did not expect that he would die after only 8000 years of obtaining this supreme power. ”

“The illusion laws were gradually crumbling, and only the tip of the purple horn was left. The completely erupting illusion power enveloped the world ... ”

“This was a power that even the spiritking trembled in fear. Although he did not care about the heavenly River,” “Supreme fantasy” was a power that was of a higher level than his laws of the spiritking. It would corrode him if he came into contact with it. ”

.....

“In the hundreds of years that followed, countless challengers had entered this world with the thought of certain death. ”

“Among them were the Holy Spirit race members sent by the spiritking, the demon sons of the demon race, the void insect race Warriors, and so on ... ”

“In this world, they were all infected by the illusion power and became “illusion species”, and their original power was completely deprived. ”

“The only way to escape was to break free from the control of the power of illusion and obtain the broken horn of “illusion”. ”

“In this place, the talents and abilities of any race were equivalent to nothing. Only fantasy was power. ”

“As a result, even the spiritking did not dare to set foot in the forbidden region. He could only hope that his clansmen would bring back the broken horn of his fantasy so that he could reforge his fantasy of becoming a Supreme Being. ”

“In the years to come, a large group of creatures gradually appeared in this area, which was originally devoid of any living creatures. They were collectively called fantasy breed, and they came for the fantasy law. ”

“However, after entering this domain, all of them were infected by the power of fantasy and turned into fantasy breeds. They even lost their

original ability to think and became muddleheaded. They relied on their fantasy instincts to devour each other ... ”

“The scene ended at this moment, and mu ye suddenly returned to his senses. ”

“At this moment, he knew what the changes in his body were. At the same time, he was very glad that the divine weapon had preserved his consciousness, so that he did not sink into his fantasies. ”

Mu ye suddenly had an idea as he looked at the illusionary and incomplete horn not far away.

“Then, he imagined a figure in his mind. This was an anime character that he liked very much. ”

“At this moment, the power of imagination in the surroundings suddenly gathered around him. Mu ye, who was still in his slime form, was shocked to find that he had turned into an imaginary figure in his mind. ”

“The pirate, Wang Lufei! ”

Mu ye was at a loss for words.

“As he tried to stretch his body, mu ye was surprised to discover that he had truly acquired the rubber fruit’s ability. He could stretch and extend his body as he wished. ”

He even had a straw hat on his head ...

Everything in my imagination can be turned into my power?

Mu ye suddenly felt excited for some reason.

This was because he suddenly knew how to use this power. This was simply a super invincible cheat that could turn fantasy into reality.

“Whether it was a virtual character or a real one, as long as it was within his imagination, it could be his power! ”

“(Gou ‘Zi: yes, that’s right, I wrote this chapter!) ”

Chapter 809

Chapter 809: Everything in your imagination is power

Translator: 549690339

Mu ye appeared to be very excited when he saw that his fantasy was effective.

“At this moment, he once again turned his gaze to the broken fantasy horn.”

“Although the illusion law had been broken, the foundation was still there. It would not take too long to reforge it, and he did not need to collect resources from several eras like Tian He did.”

“At this moment, mu ye knew that he had found a treasure.”

He immediately walked to the deep pit and reached out for the fantasy horn.

“The moment it touched the horn, the world shook violently and began to collapse inward.”

“A large number of fantasy creatures were crushed by this force, turning into the purest fantasy origin force and flowing to the fantasy horn.”

“At this moment, the entire world had collapsed apart from the region where Mu ye was.”

The domain returned to nothingness following the appearance of the starry sky. Mu ye was completely free from it.

“The horn slowly merged into his body, and Tian He’s voice resounded in his mind again, ””””

“”””If possible, help me take revenge. The potential of fantasy is far greater than you can imagine. Perhaps it ... Has no limit!””””

Mu ye nodded subconsciously upon hearing this.

This was because the spiritking was one of their targets.

“Since the spiritking was able to overthrow the demon beast clan, he believed that they would be able to do the same under the leadership of the dog God’s hand.”

“At this moment, the power of illusion connected with the divine artifact. Lu Wu immediately noticed everything and turned his eyes to mu ye.”

“Then, he noticed that several streams of energy were approaching mu ye.”

“It was apparent that mu ye had noticed this as well because three black holes appeared before him. Soon after, three figures with silver crescents on their foreheads walked out from the black holes.”

“””The Holy Spirit clan!””” Mu ye immediately recognized their identities upon seeing their appearance.”

“””Give us your fantasy and you can leave!””” The burly man in the lead said in a cold voice.”

“In fact, they had already noticed it when the world began to collapse inward, because observing this world was the task given to him by their
“”King.””””

“Now that he had rushed over, he didn’t expect that the illusion had already been taken away, so he naturally wanted it to be handed over.”

“A faint smile appeared on mu ye’s face upon seeing this. Now that the connection between him and the divine weapon had disappeared, could he still be afraid of death?”

“He immediately got ready to contact the dog official to take him away, but at this time, Lu Wu’s voice sounded in his mind,””””

“””Mu ye, I’m taking back your soul now. We can’t take the illusion Maxim away!””””

“””Why?”” Mu ye immediately recognized the voice and asked anxiously.”

“””I believe that the spiritking noticed this place when this world collapsed, so it’s extremely disadvantageous for us to take away the Laws of Illusion that haven’t completely fused with you. The spiritking might be able to track us down!”””

“””Then we’re just going to let them take away the law of illusion?”” Mu ye said, unwilling to give up.”

“””Of course not. I’ll take away your soul first and leave your body behind. I’ll find a way to help you reforge a body.”

“””Alright, the stupid officials will listen to you!”” Mu ye immediately replied upon hearing this.”

“At that moment, the divine weapon was activated and mu ye’s soul was instantly recalled. At the same time, a livestream room was activated on the forum. A game notification rang in the players ‘minds.”

[Game hint: come to the forum and prepare for a big one!]

“After Lu Wu’s announcement, all the players entered the live broadcast room one after another, all wanting to see what the big deal was that the dog official was talking about.”

“At the same time, a new game announcement appeared:”

“[Game hint: insert the coin to play the game, one million soul coins per use!]”

“At the same time as the game announcement appeared, Lu Wu simulated mu ye’s body in the artifact space and then put his consciousness into this body.”

“On the other hand, the simulated body in the divine weapon space was connected to mu ye’s soulless physical body in the outside world.”

“At this moment, the game prompt and Lu Wu’s voice sounded in mu ye’s mind, ””””

[Game prompt: you have received 10 game coins. Please start the game!]

“”””Muye, since you already know how to use the illusion law, you can demonstrate it to everyone. We’ll split the income of the soul coins equally!””””

“When mu ye heard that, he suddenly understood what the lousy officials were up to. He was instantly excited.”

“Since we can’t get it, why don’t we just use up our imagination?”

“”””No, why did the stupid official say half?”””” Mu ye suddenly asked in astonishment.”

“”””Technical fees, what do you know? hurry up and do it!””””

“”””Everyone, quickly come and take a look. This damned official is bullying ...”””” Before mu ye could finish his sentence, he noticed that the line of sight before his eyes had suddenly changed. He was now standing before three Holy Spirit tribesmen who had puzzled expressions on their faces.”

“At this time, his consciousness had been projected by Lu Wu into the soulless body that was integrated with the fantasy horn.”

“Seeing that mu ye did not reply even after a long time, the three Holy Spirit tribesmen were clearly getting impatient. Their figures flickered as they closed in on mu ye, ready to make their move.”

It was also at this moment that mu ye’s body suddenly twisted and transformed into another form from a Luffy.

“He was dressed in a tight-fitting black combat suit with a red layered armor on the outside. His long hair was draped over his shoulders, and he carried a flaming fan with a Jade hook on it.”

“At the moment the transformation was completed, all sorts of ways to utilize one’s strength automatically emerged in mu ye’s mind.”

“The eyes of the eternal kaleidoscope were spinning at this moment. As the two forces approached each other, a cold smile appeared on mu ye’s face.”

“””Suzaku, you’re so capable!””””

The writing wheel eye of the eternal kaleidoscope suddenly spun faster.

The illusory power in his body transformed into chakra and gushed out to cover his entire body. Mu ye’s figure suddenly transformed into the war god form that was the size of a small mountain peak.

“With a wave of his hand, he pulled out the two swords from his back armor and swung them at the three approaching figures.”

“””BOOM!””””

“At the moment of the exchange, mu ye was sent flying while Susano was directly scattered.”

Mu ye’s pupils shifted once again as he was sent flying.

“””Heavenly reflection!””””

“As far as the eye could see, the black flames burned and quickly attached themselves to the three Holy Spirit tribesmen who were approaching again.”

“However, mu ye was disappointed to find that the Tenshou’s power was still unable to shake the three Holy Spirit tribesmen in the slightest. They did not even bother to Dodge as they appeared directly beside him.”

“””Monthly reading!””” Mu ye roared in rage once again.”

An illusion suddenly appeared and pulled the three Holy Spirit race beings into it.

“However, the illusion did not last for long before it shattered.”

“Although they did not possess the spiritking’s “”laws of the divine Spirit,”” they still possessed a portion of the power of the laws, so illusions were completely ineffective against them. Even in their (pseudo) omniscient state, they could see through the essence of all illusions.”

“Before the full power of the [monthly reading world] could be unleashed, it had already ended.”

“Seeing this scene, mu ye felt extremely helpless.”

This was really F * cking strong. The power of a small world really couldn’t shake these experts from the outer space.

“Mu ye knew that he had to change his form. Otherwise, if he were to fight in the form of the “”cosmic intelligence fluctuation spot,”” he would only end up dead.”

“In any case, he would have to consume this fantasy origin power, so he could just make it up!”

“As he thought of this, a figure appeared in mu ye’s mind, and his figure began to twist and transform again.”

“When the fantasy ended, his hair was bald ... And his facial expression became that of an ordinary person who had not invested any funds. His white cloak fluttered in the wind.”

“””Shatter!””” At this moment, a black hole appeared by mu ye’s side and a powerful pulling force assaulted him.”

Mu ye tilted his head expressionlessly. He raised his right arm and suddenly punched forward.

“””BOOM!”””

“The black hole instantly shattered into nothingness, and the violent wind from the fist continued to blow forward, crushing one of the Holy Spirit

tribesmen into pieces on the spot.”

“Since the transmogrification state was to completely substitute into the state of mind of the person being transmogrified, mu ye’s heart was as calm as Saitama’s at the moment.”

“He was not even surprised by the power of this punch, and his face was still expressionless.”

The two remaining Holy Spirit race members were stunned by this sight.

“””I’m bald, but I seem to have become stronger!””” Mu ye clenched his fist and spoke in a daze. He rubbed his bald head while he was at it.”

“Under the horrified gazes of the remaining two Holy Spirit tribesmen, mu ye turned his gaze toward them once again before he swung his fist once more.”

“”””Ordinary punch!””””

A terrifying power burst forth from Saitama’s fist and swept forward.

“In the face of this power, the two Holy Spirit race beings discovered that they were unable to cast any spell techniques. They had been completely locked in place by this power.”

“At the critical moment of life and death, a figure suddenly descended behind them and disappeared with the two figures.”

“The spiritking reappeared. At the same time, countless black holes appeared behind him.”

“His emotionless gaze was also cast on mu ye at this moment. As the analysis began, a hint of astonishment appeared on his face.”

[Saitama (peak of the realm of the unreal)]:

[Character details: a virtual character created by the law of illusion. Abilities unknown]

“[Character: emotion-sealed state (the powerful force in his body seals his emotions, unable to produce large fluctuations)]”

.....

“When the players in the live streaming channel saw this, they realized what kind of ability mu ye had obtained.”

All the players were dumbfounded.

“Uchibana, Saitama ... Weren't these characters only seen in the animations and comics that were produced in the human world!”

Fantasy = imagination? Freely creating characters and abilities?

“After understanding what the official dog game company meant by inserting coins to try out the game, the live broadcast room immediately exploded.”

“””F * ck, fantasy means that you can create characters at will? This is too F * cking exciting, give me one, I want to play a wave of super Saiyans!””””

“””I want to play Felicia, that's more fun. Put in the coins, put in the coins, let me do it!””””

“””One side passage, I'm coming!””””

“””F * ck, dozens of people inserted coins all of a sudden? I f * cking spent 1 million and found myself in the 56th place. Are you all dogs?””””

“””I'm coming, victorious fighting Buddha. Journey to the West III, fight the spiritking! Let's go!””””

“””I'm here, epoch-making ancient God. I'll leave it to you to destroy the spiritking!””””

“””Do I, Slayer Lord, not have any dignity? I'm going to snap my fingers today. Who here agrees and who is against?””””

“””I just want to turn into a F * cking official. Yes, I just want to get beaten up. What’s the matter? what’s the matter? is there a problem?(big meatshield smoking dispiritedly.jpg)””

“”game reminder: you have been muted for 100 minutes. If you break the rules again, there is the danger of your account being banned or deleted. Please watch your words!”””

.....

“Mu ye’s two changes allowed the players to understand how to use the ultimate illusion Maxim, and their emotions were gradually getting more and more excited.”

“It was such a fun game, and it was definitely worth it if it only cost one million soul coins!”

“The players began to put in coins in the live broadcast room one after another, and at the same time, they scolded the players who put in coins first, calling them dogs who only knew how to compare hand speed.”

“Looking at the players who were calling each other “”dogs”” in the bullet comments, the dog was shot. He immediately turned on the flame mode in the live broadcast room ... He had already practiced to 10000 words per minute. Although it was not as lethal as Crayon Shinchan, it was expensive because of the large volume.”

.....

“Looking at the bullet comments in the live broadcast room, Lu Wu couldn’t help but laugh.”

“Although there were many powerful races in the outer realms, the players who had once lived a stable life were not afraid of their imaginations.”

“After all, most of the races believed that the key to the battlefield was to increase their strength, which was far more important than the enjoyment of the mind.”

“Therefore, strength and imagination were completely unrelated.”

And Lu Wu was also looking forward to a good show that was about to start!

Chapter 810

Chapter 810: The spiritking's death?

Translator: 549690339

“[Outer space (Heaven's Vault) combat strength classification, ranked from low to high: God Realm, void realm (ancient God), fantasy realm (Emperor realm), destruction realm, transcendence] ”

The spiritking was filled with confusion as he looked at Saitama's expressionless face.

“He knew that the power of the illusion law was extremely powerful. Even among the ten Supreme laws, it was one of the top existences, and it was also one of the powers he desired. ”

“However, what puzzled him was that this person in front of him had clearly just obtained the illusion law, so why did he already have the ability to create a virtual form at the peak of the fabricated illusionary realm? What made him even more confused was that other than this virtual person, he could not obtain any information about this person. ”

It was as if the omnipotence and omniscience under the divine Spirit law had no effect on him.

“At this moment, Saitama attacked again. She suddenly threw her tightly clenched right fist at the spiritking. ”

“””Serious fist!”” ”

“With Saitama's shout, the punch was like a shooting star that suddenly appeared in the outer space of the realm. It moved forward at an extremely fast speed. ”

“Seeing this, the spiritking also threw a punch. ”

“”BOOM!”” The intersection point of the two forces instantly distorted and turned into a domain of nothingness. ”

The aftershock of this punch sent both of them back a distance.

“”Continuous serious punches!”” Mu ye launched another attack without the slightest hesitation. ”

“The spiritking did not choose to take the attacks head-on as the fist prints streaked across the sky. He suddenly disappeared, and when he reappeared, he was behind mu ye. ”

“The spiritking’s Saint spirit energy surged out of his body and suddenly bound mu ye. As he extended his hand and pressed forward, a black hole immediately formed. It sucked mu ye in and began to pull at his body. ”

“The force within the black hole was extremely terrifying. Even though mu ye’s Saitama incarnation had an extremely tough physical body, it began to distort under the force. ”

“Even though his battle prowess was at the peak of the illusionary realm, it was clearly not enough to deal with the spiritking. ”

“Under the pulling force, mu ye’s body was beaten back to its original fantasy form. ”

“Just as he was about to lose his consciousness, Lu Wu made a decisive move and let the first player who inserted the coin go up. ”

“After the player’s consciousness was projected into the illusionary body, he decisively began to imagine the character in his mind. ”

“As the new power burst out in his fantasy, his body began to change. ”

“At this moment, the body of Makino had transformed into an anime character that the players in the livestream room were extremely familiar with. ”

“He was wearing an orange-red tortoise fairy style martial arts suit with the word “”tortoise”” carved in a circle on the heart and an even larger “”tortoise”” on the back. He wore a blue wrist guard on his hand and had a unique black hairstyle, which was really eye-catching. This form was Kakarot from Dragon Ball, who was also sun Wukong, who many players were familiar with. ”

“As the power of the black hole attacked once again, Kakarot’s hair suddenly turned golden. ”

The power in his body was boiling at this moment.

“The Super 1 state was activated, and in this state, the player withstood the black hole’s attack with his body alone. ”

A sliver of surprise appeared in the spiritking’s eyes when he saw this. He immediately activated his analysis ability.

[Kakarot (early destruction)]:

“[Character details: the descendant of the ‘Saiyan’, a combat race in the spectral world universe. Possesses powerful combat talent and potential, and can constantly break through limits in battle.] This was the first stage of Super Saiyan. Other abilities unknown. ”

.....

“In the Super One state, Kakarot’s hair shone with a golden light, and his entire body was burning with a golden stream of air. His strength was flourishing in his body, and his muscles were bulging ... ”

“””Ah!”” The player couldn’t help but shout at the powerful force, and the violent airflow instantly shattered the black hole vortex. ”

“””Interesting!”” The spiritking smiled when he saw this. ”

“At this moment, Kakarot looked at the spiritking and formed a petal with his hands. He placed his petal-like hands on his waist, and blue light

immediately appeared in his hands. Illusionary power continuously gathered in his hands, transforming into a source of energy! ”

“””Turtle! Faction! Qi! Merit!”” ”

“With a raise of his hand, a dazzling blue light blotted out the sky. A Blue pillar of light suddenly swept toward the spiritking. ”

“””BOOM!”” ”

“Even though the spiritking was prepared, he was still knocked back by the pillar of light. He was constantly pushed back by the blue pillar of light. ”

“However, the spiritking dispersed the force with a single hand after retreating for a certain distance. He appeared before Kakarot again in a flash. His face was almost touching Kakarot ‘s, and he smiled as he stared at him. ”

“””Can you be stronger? I’m looking forward to your performance. Is your use of the illusion law much better than that trash Tian He?”” ”

“””Realm King fist, a hundred times!”” Without any hesitation, the player decisively chose to use the king of realm fist, which squeezed out his body’s potential. ”

“His strength and speed increased greatly. He used teleportation to instantly appear behind the spiritking, and his fists rained down like rain. ”

“At that moment, the spiritking was like a duckweed floating in the ocean. He was forced to sway from the violent attacks. ”

“However, both the players in the livestream room and Lu Wu knew that the spiritking’s ability was not limited to this. ”

“Back then, he had only mastered the “”Saint spirit law””, and he was already able to contend with Tian He, not to mention now that he had mastered many extreme laws. ”

“The spiritking seemed to only be probing the limits of the Laws of Illusion. He did not use his full strength at all. Even under such violent attacks, he was still able to handle them with ease. ”

“After taking several million punches, the spiritking suddenly turned around. He suddenly grabbed Kakarot’s hands. ”

“””It’s not enough. Let me see something stronger!”” ”

“””Roar!”” Without any hesitation, this player activated his super second form. His fantasy origin power burned again, and an even stronger power poured into this player’s body. ”

“His golden hair extended and elongated, and his strength was greatly enhanced at this moment. ”

“In the second stage of the Super Saiyan form, both his strength and speed had been greatly improved. ”

“The spiritking, who was analyzing Kakarot, also noticed this. He smiled excitedly, ”

“””Alright, Don’t Let Me Down!”” ”

“At that moment, the spiritking’s skin turned silver. He suddenly sent Kakarot flying with a slap. His body flickered as he caught up to Kakarot. The power of the undefeatable Dao laws surged from his body, and his fist landed on Kakarot’s body. It immediately passed through his chest, leaving behind a bloody hole. ”

“Faced with such a powerful spiritking, the player could only endure the pain and activate his super three form. ”

“His combat power soared again, and he overdrew his body’s potential to activate the hundred times realm King fist again. ”

“At this moment, his combat strength had soared to the late-stage destruction realm. ”

“Without any hesitation, he chose to face the spiritking head-on. The silver and gold figures engaged in the purest of close-quarters combat. ”

“If it wasn’t for the fact that Lu Wu’s control of the divine weapon had reached a very high level, he would not have been able to transmit the image clearly. ”

“The surrounding stars also exploded as they fought and moved, turning everything into nothingness. ”

“After less than half an hour, the surrounding space gradually collapsed, forming a terrifying scene of the preliminary form of an extraterrestrial disaster. ”

“The spiritking’s desire to fight seemed to have been roused by this battle. He could not help but laugh aloud as his silver-white body began to glow with a resplendent light. It twisted into a silver ball, which suddenly struck Kakarot’s chest. ”

“”BOOM!”” With a loud bang, Kakarot’s body instantly exploded, turning into scattered fantasy liquid that slowly gathered back together. ”

“Once again, he was sent back to the fantasy mode. Lu Wu decisively launched a new round of connection and projected a player in the queue behind him. ”

“This was a good opportunity to pursue victory, but the spiritking did not do so. Instead, he waited to the side with anticipation, as if he was waiting for a surprise. ”

“As the player with the fastest hand speed on the forum, mo Xiaoxin still made his appearance even though he didn’t get first this time. ”

“After his consciousness was projected onto the “”illusionary body”” by the artifact, he didn’t hesitate at all and decisively began to imagine the virtual characters that he had long prepared in his mind. ”

“With the surge of his fantasy origin power, the fantasy body began to evolve again. ”

A vast and overbearing aura spread out from this new body uncontrollably.

“A new figure appeared. Just by standing there, he seemed to have become one with the starry sky. Even without fighting him, the spiritking felt suppressed from the bottom of his heart. He immediately began to analyze the new figure. ”

Shi Hao (Huangtian Emperor):

“Character introduction: unparalleled talent, born to cultivate the Dao and also to face the Tribulation. In his life, he was extremely glorious and created countless legends. At his peak, he ruled over all ages and stepped above the heavens. ”

.....

“””This is above high heavens?”” Mo Xiaoxin, who had completely entered the virtual world, spoke in the tone of the Huangtian Emperor. At the same time, he looked at the spiritking. ”

“””I don’t understand what you’re talking about. I can feel that you’ve become very powerful. Let’s continue the battle!”” ”

“Sensing the battle intent from the spiritking, Shi Hao’s brows furrowed. ”

“Seeing that Shi Hao did not respond, the spiritking did not waste any more time and took the initiative to attack. ”

“Faced with the spiritking’s attack, Shi Hao used both the world-annihilating fist and the reincarnation fist at the same time. The spiritking’s disbelieving gaze was met with the spiritking’s body being instantly obliterated. ”

“The terrifying power continued to spread forward, shattering the layers of space, unable to be repaired for a long time. ”

“The players in the livestream room cheered when they saw this, and “”
666”” bullet comments filled the screen. ”

“(One blade: I’m back. Later on, I’ll send a QR code to the V Group and
form a WeChat group. I’ll send red packets at night to thank you for your
support over the past year!) ”

Chapter 811

Chapter 811: The spiritking's ambition

Translator: 549690339

“According to Lu Wu's assessment, the Huangtian Emperor's power had already reached the late stage of the destruction realm. With one strike, he killed the spiritking, who was caught off guard. ”

“However, just as the players in the livestream room were cheering, a black hole suddenly appeared in front of the Huangtian Emperor. The spiritking walked out from the black hole unscathed. ”

The spiritking's eyes were filled with excitement as he looked at the Huangtian Emperor.

“”Good! You're indeed much stronger than that trash Tian He, to be able to create such a powerful life form. Don't disappoint me!” ”

“”You're not my match!”” Shi Hao said as he looked at the spiritking coldly. ”

“The spiritking didn't reply. A silver mark appeared on his body, and his muscles suddenly expanded. He grew to over three meters tall. ”

“[Gokudo path, underworld body, stage three] ”

“The spiritking finally chose to use the power of extreme laws against the Huangtian Emperor, and his battle prowess skyrocketed. ”

“The same extreme laws might not even be able to display a tenth of their power in the hands of others, but the spiritking was confident that he could display more than half of their power, or even close to a hundred percent. ”

“At that moment, the Huangtian Emperor’s expression changed as well. As the spiritking closed in, he raised his hand to meet the attack. ”

The two figures engaged in a fierce battle at this moment. Both of them represented the peak level of power in their respective worlds.

“Every time they moved, a piece of space would be shattered. This was a battle between the top combat forces of the food chain. The terrifying power formed a disaster domain wherever it passed. ”

“As their combat power soared endlessly, Lu Wu and the other players in the live broadcast room were dumbfounded. ”

It was only at this moment that they realized how terrifying the potential of the illusion law was.

“Just as Tian He had said, anything that could be imagined could be turned into power. ”

This power could allow an ordinary creature to rise to the top of the food chain in an instant.

“Lu Wu suspected that if Tian He could imagine the God of creation, he might have been able to kill the spiritking. ”

“However, Lu Wu was just thinking about it. After all, no one in the firmament world could understand the God of creation. Therefore, even if he had the “”illusion law””, he could not simulate the real God of creation. ”

“For all the creatures in the firmament world, they did not know what the God of creation’s specific abilities were, and even what the God of creation looked like was unknown. The old man in the extreme mountain was only a trace of consciousness of the God of creation, so they knew too little about him. ”

“One of the flaws of the “”law of fantasy”” was that without a detailed fantasy template as the foundation of the fantasy, it was impossible to

perfectly simulate the combat strength of the fantasy creature. ”

“Fortunately, the virtual characters in the Three Realms back then had almost a perfect cultivation system, structure, and character design, so the players could fantasize about them without much effort. ”

“After all, there were so many manga artists, authors, and other professions that had constructed a complete growth plot for these virtual characters and the details of their abilities. ”

“When used together with the illusion law, it was simply perfect! ”

.....

The battle continued.

“In this peak-level exchange, even the third stage nether body of the spiritking was not Shi Hao’s match. He was almost completely suppressed, and his body exploded over thirty times in the exchange. ”

“The Huangtian Emperor, who had been dictating for all eternity, had displayed his “”invincibility”” in this world. ”

“However, the spiritking did not feel any fear at all even after that. Instead, he became even more excited as he fought. ”

“The last time he had such a battle was a few eras ago. At that time, his opponent was the Demon King of the demon race, destruction. ”

That battle had made him even more nervous and excited than this one.

“Although he was no match for destruction in terms of strength, he had still won. His current strength was different from before. He was much stronger and invincible. ”

“As a result, the spiritking was still very confident in this battle. ”

“This was because he had too many trump cards to use, and the extreme Dao laws of his nether body were only one of them. ”

He was looking forward to seeing more surprises from this guy.

“On the 235th time his body collapsed, the spiritking’s eyes suddenly turned golden. An endless amount of Saint spirit energy appeared within his body, forming a Golden World. ”

The godly right of the laws of Gokudo was activated. This was one of the many powers of Gokudo that the spiritking controlled.

“Kingdom of heaven’s domain was rapidly formed at this moment. It enveloped Shi Hao, as well as the nearby outer realm. ”

“Within this domain, Shi Hao immediately felt his own strength being continuously suppressed and weakened. ”

“This was because the power of the extreme godly right was to create a new world completely under the spiritking’s control. All the rules within were set by the spiritking. Aside from the Saint spiritual energy set by the spiritking, all other powers would be suppressed by the world’s rules. ”

“””Ten thousand times gravity!”” The spiritking pointed at Shi Hao with a smile. ”

“””BOOM!”” The gravity of this world suddenly increased explosively, pressing down on Shi Hao’s body. It was as if he was carrying a mountain on his back, causing his muscles to tighten. ”

“Shi Hao tried to struggle, only to discover that the gravity was rapidly increasing. The most terrifying thing was that he was unable to use all of his power within the kingdom of heaven. ”

“””A hundred thousand times!”” With that, the laws of the world adjusted themselves. The gravity skyrocketed once again, reaching a hundred thousand times that of an ordinary great world. ”

“Under the restraint of the Holy spiritual energy and the ever increasing gravity, green veins gradually appeared on the surface of Shi Hao’s body. ”

“At this moment, however, the spiritking no longer increased the pressure. His body once again grew to five meters tall, and a white divine Domain Halo appeared above his head. He instantly closed in on Shi Hao and knocked him to the ground with a single punch. ”

“””Can you still fight? I don’t want it to end like this!”” ”

Shi Hao didn’t say anything. He raised his head against the pressure and suddenly attacked.

A new round of close-range combat broke out.

“The spiritking’s battle prowess constantly increased under the support of the divine Kingdom domain. They had been evenly matched in the beginning, but they gradually gained the upper hand. ”

“However, what surprised the spiritking was that Shi Hao’s body seemed to be adapting to the domain of the divine right as well. It was also improving. ”

“It was just a virtual character, but the combat talent it displayed shocked him. ”

“At this moment, the spiritking’s heart was filled with regret. ”

How good would it be if he really existed!

“Then, his path to invincibility would not be so lonely. He had not had an opponent for a long time, but this virtual character had made his battle blood boil! ”

“””I’ll give you a chance. Let me see what level you can reach!”” ”

“He knew that the virtual creature in front of him had been consuming the illusion origin power of the “”Supreme illusion law””, which was a huge loss for him to obtain the illusion law. ”

“However, the spiritking wanted an opponent he could fight even more. ”

One of his life's pursuits was to challenge the limits!

“However, after subverting The Fiend clan, he had long set his sights on the outside of the firmament world. It was precisely because he was omniscient and omnipotent that he knew that no one in this world was his match. There was no limit to it. ”

“Later on, whether it was the void insect race or the ‘smiling God’ and other peak outer-domain creatures, they all piqued his interest. However, in the end, he still felt regretful. ”

“Up until now, he was the only transcendent realm possessor in this extraterrestrial space. He believed that he would definitely transcend in the future, break through the shackles of the firmament world, and descend into an even larger world outside. ”

This was the reason why he was constantly getting stronger and creating an ultimate Maxim at the same time.

“All of this was to truly transcend and head to the great world outside the outer realm, to begin challenging new limits. ”

“”Hahaha, continue, continue!”” The spiritking excitedly shouted in the middle of the battle. He even took the initiative to receive Shi Hao’s heavy punches. ”

“At this moment, he felt extremely satisfied. ”

He even chose to use his own gravity shackles to reduce his combat power.

“The world formed by the Saint spirit energy was extremely strong, but cracks gradually appeared in the violent collision. ”

“However, the spiritking paid no attention to this. He devoted himself to the battle. ”

His blood was boiling. This was the opponent he had been waiting for!

“”BOOM!”” ”

“With a loud bang, the divine Kingdom domain collapsed, and the two were pushed back by the aftermath. ”

“At this moment, Shi Hao’s body was covered in wounds. It was true that the Huangtian Emperor was unrivaled in the world he was in, but there were still too many uncertain factors here. There were different world structures and rules, different combat systems, and people who could not fully control his abilities. ”

“””It’s a pity, it’s really a pity. I’m very regretful that I don’t have an opponent like you to compete with me on my path to growth!”” The spiritking looked at Shi Hao with a regretful expression. ”

“At this moment, Shi Hao had already reached his limit. However, he did not choose to retreat. He continued to look straight at the spiritking, ”

“””I can still fight!”” ”

“””You’ve already reached your limit, so there’s no need for that. If it wasn’t for the fact that I’d lost my Dao integration stage laws, I really would’ve created a true body for you so that you could truly exist in this world. Whether you’re friend or foe, I think it’ll make my life a lot more interesting!”” The spiritking regretfully shook his head. ”

“As the spiritking’s voice fell, Shi Hao’s body suddenly exploded. He turned back into the illusion Zerg and slowly regathered. ”

“The spiritking still did not attack. Instead, he waited in anticipation. ”

He wanted to know if this guy who had obtained the illusion law could still create a miracle.

“At the same time, the consciousness of the player behind mo Xiaoxin entered the virtual body and began to imagine the virtual character that he had prepared. ”

His body began to be consumed rapidly with the surge of fantasy power.

“He had a purple outer skin, a chin with huge vertical stripes, and a strong body. He was wearing blue and gold clothes with golden shoulder armor and short Golden Boots. At the same time, he was wearing a blue and gold helmet with a gem on his forehead. ”

“Under the spiritking’s curious gaze, a member of the Aeonian race born on Titan star, who was also the supervillain BOSS of the Marvel world, appeared in the firmament world. ”

The players in the livestream room were very familiar with this figure.

“He also had a name that the players were familiar with, ’purple potato spirit’ . ”

1

“The infinite glove also appeared on Slayer Lord’s right hand at this moment. Power, time, space, soul, reality, and mind were also embedded in the infinite glove in order. ”

“At that moment, the spiritking’s heart throbbed. ”

This was because he sensed a strange power that he had never seen before flowing within the purple-skinned creature.

“””It’s my turn!””” Slayer Lord grinned as he looked at the spiritking. He suddenly clenched his fist. ”

“Immediately, a dense, purple mist swept through the surroundings with him as the center. The purple Power Gem suddenly glowed, and he suddenly threw a punch at the spiritking. ”

“Space was obliterated by the extreme power, and the spiritking was reduced to nothing once again. ”

“However, the spiritking laughed wildly in his heart when his clone was destroyed. ”

The surprise came again!

Chapter 812

Chapter 812: I acknowledge you!

Translator: 549690339

The spiritking was killed once again by the extreme power of the power Gem.

“However, this was not a true death. ”

This was because one of the many extreme Dao laws the spiritking controlled was rebirth. This was why he was almost immortal.

“As long as his will was not obliterated, he could be reborn in the revival space. ”

“When his physical body was Reforged in the void, he walked out of the resurrection space and reappeared in front of the players in the livestream room through the black hole. ”

The spiritking felt his blood boil again as he looked at Slayer Lord.

Another surprise came.

“It had been the Huangtian Emperor before, and now it was the purple-skinned being. The spiritking could smell the aura of his own kind on them. ”

A lonely expert!

“””Again!””” This time, the spiritking took the initiative to attack. His right arm suddenly glowed with a purple light as he threw a punch at Slayer Lord. ”

“The law of extreme force surged, and the purple light collided with the purple mist on Slayer Lord’s body. The two forces began to squeeze each other. ”

The most extreme power of the Marvel world and the most extreme power of the laws of the firmament world began to wrestle.

The spiritking’s smile became even more fanatical as the power from both sides continued to rise.

“During the battle, his comprehension of the extreme limit laws kept rising, and his strength also increased. ”

“As he shouted, he pushed the purple mist and punched Thanos away. ”

“At this moment, Slayer Lord’s body began to shatter inch by inch, collapsing as he retreated. ”

“In the face of such a situation, Slayer Lord decisively activated the time gem, and his body quickly recovered to its original state. He retreated in the process of repeatedly being destroyed and repaired. ”

The spiritking’s expression became very interesting when he saw the power.

“If he didn’t know that the purple-skinned creature in front of him was using the power of the Supreme illusion law, he would have thought that it had stolen his Dao integration law. ”

This was because one of the characteristics of Dao integration stage nomological laws was time and space.

“As a result, the spiritking was completely convinced by the creature that had fantasized about this power. ”

“He felt that even if he, who was omniscient and omnipotent, obtained the power of the “”illusion law,”” he might not be able to use it better than this guy in front of him. ”

“Although it was not a Dao integration law, the glove had gathered the power of many extreme Dao laws, which was truly shocking. ”

“At this moment, the spiritking could not help but think of Tian He, who had spent a great deal of effort to create the “”law of illusion.”” ”

“Comparing him to the fellow in front of him, he was simply unsightly and was completely useless. ”

“Just as he had said before, the law of illusion was a complete waste in Tian He’s hands, even if he had spent several eras ‘worth of energy to gather a large amount of illusion origin power to forge it. ”

The spiritking felt that the person before him was too compatible with the Laws of Illusion. It was as if he had been born for this power.

“From Shi Hao’s point of view, he had already developed an interest in the fellow in front of him. ”

“When Slayer Lord appeared, he was completely excited. ”

“He didn’t care about the ultimate fantasy, he only wanted to fight to his heart’s content! ”

“As the “”extreme force”” completely erupted, Slayer Lord was shattered eight thousand times by the force. However, he managed to repair himself for the last time with the help of the time gem, and he stood before the spiritking in perfect condition. ”

“””What other methods do you have?””” The spiritking retracted the purple mist around his body, and the extreme limit laws returned to his body. He then smiled at Thanos. ”

“Seeing that the strength gem had no effect, Slayer Lord’s face turned gloomy. ”

“He had already realized that he was no match for the spiritking in that single exchange, but he still had a trump card. ”

He did not believe that the spiritking could withstand this attack.

The power of the infinite gloves and six infinite gems was something that he believed no one could withstand.

“””Spiritking, if you can take this attack, I’ll admit defeat!””” Said Slayer Lord as he looked at the spiritking. ”

“””Let’s wait and see!””” The spiritking also became stern when he heard that. ”

“He could feel six powerful unknown forces from Slayer Lord. At this moment, Slayer Lord had only displayed one of them. There were still five more that he had not used. ”

“Therefore, he was seriously looking forward to the upcoming attack! ”

“This was because he believed that the power that Slayer Lord had mentioned would be very powerful, enough to attract his attention. ”

“Slayer Lord didn’t talk any more nonsense. He raised his right arm, and as the six gemstones bloomed, the muscles on his arm tightened and blue veins appeared. ”

“Unlike the snap he had made in the world of Marvel, this destructive power only targeted the spiritking and not all the living beings in the world. ”

“Because here, he didn’t need to achieve the so-called balance of the universe. ”

The spiritking sucked in a breath of air as the six gems shattered. He could sense a power that was on par with extreme Dao laws being rapidly generated. It had erupted at full power.

“””Pa!””” ”

“As Slayer Lord snapped his fingers, a rainbow-colored pillar of light suddenly swept toward the spiritking. ”

“The space that was touched by this energy was instantly reduced to nothingness. Moreover, it was not the kind of nothingness that could be repaired. Instead, it completely disappeared and became a black domain. ”

“There was no light, no sound, and no concept of time and space. All traces of its existence had been completely erased. ”

“Seeing this, the spiritking was shocked. He decisively activated his most powerful defensive form, crocodile. ”

A Circle of Blue light emerged from his body and enveloped the surrounding heaven and earth. Time and space in this area were completely frozen.

“The rainbow-colored pillar of light came to a stop as soon as it came into contact with the space of the “”crocodile.”” However, it still slowly broke free from its restraints and pushed toward the spiritking. ”

The spiritking’s forehead began to sweat at the sight of this.

“In his perception, this power could only be described with one word, and that was “”obliteration.”” ”

“It was as if anyone who came into contact with this power would be instantly wiped away, completely disappearing from this firmament world. ”

The spiritking no longer dared to hold back while he was shocked.

“The power of the “”crocodile”” extreme Dao law was activated to the extreme to limit the infinite power produced by the snapping of Slayer Lord’s fingers. ”

“As a milky-white halo appeared above the spiritking’s head, the kingdom of heaven territory was formed once again. ”

“However, even the power of the two ultimate maxims, “”crocodile”” and “”godly right””, could not suppress the burst of infinite power. The colorful energy beam was still slowly approaching him. ”

“Most importantly, this energy did not seem to belong to the firmament world. Even omniscient and omnipotent people could not find its weakness.”

“”Slash!”” The spiritking used the new power of the extreme laws in the face of death. ”

“A dark red light burst out of his body and turned into a dark red demonic blade, instantly slashing at the infinite power. ”

The spiritking had tried the power of this attack several times before.

“It could cut through all physical and ethereal bodies in the firmament world, even the power on the soul and spiritual level. ”

“However, to the spiritking’s surprise, the energy was also wiped away bit by bit the moment it came into contact with the infinite power. Although it did not shake the origin laws of the extreme Dao slash, the energy it had released was being devoured in an irreversible manner. ”

“If he didn’t take this power back into his body, then the “”extreme slash”” would only become an empty shell, and the power inside would have to be collected again. ”

“At that moment, the spiritking was extremely nervous, but he was also excited. ”

“This kind of power was too terrifying. It completely simulated a power that was no less than the ultimate laws, and even higher than the power of most extreme laws. ”

“As far as he knew, there was only one person in the firmament world who could do this, and that was the God of creation. ”

“Although the person in front of him had relied on the illusion law to achieve this and was not completely created by himself, it was enough to earn his respect. ”

“””You’re really suitable for the illusion law. It won’t be buried in your hands. I approve of you!”” The spiritking praised the weak and panting Slayer Lord. ”

“At that moment, the spiritking had released the shackles on his power. ”

The power of the transcendent realm had finally arrived!

Chapter 813

Chapter 813: Chapter 813-I want to split open the sky

Translator: 549690339

There were countless experts in the firmament world. Some of them started from the bottom and broke through the restrictions of the world they were in step by step through hard work before finally entering the battlefield of the stars.

“On the other hand, some were extremely lucky and became an expert in the outer realm in a shorter time than others by relying on fortuitous encounters.”

“However, the spiritking was an exception among exceptions.”

“From the moment he chose to become an expert, he had always believed that he was the strongest. The belief of invincibility was deep in his soul. Even if he did not have the opportunity of others, he believed that he could still transcend.”

“From the beginning when he didn’t have the extreme Dao laws, he climbed the extreme peak and used his hard work to obtain his first opportunity. He welcomed the first change in his life.”

“At that time, The Fiend Race ruled the outer space and was the king without a doubt. No one dared to compete with them.”

But he dared to.

“The experts from the outer realm who knew of that part of history all understood just how difficult the path the spiritking had chosen was. It was almost certain death, and it was impossible for him to battle The Fiend clan, let alone overturn it.”

“However, the spiritking did not doubt himself at all. He did what he wanted to do. Life and death did not matter. What he desired was the excitement of the process. ”

“The belief of invincibility had always been in his mind. This was not stupidity, but the extreme challenge he really wanted. ”

“He was the protagonist of that great era of the outer realm, but he wasn’t the son of destiny, because all his efforts had nothing to do with luck, but with his own hard work and struggle. ”

He only cared about the opportunity to become stronger that he worked hard to obtain. He never cared about the unexpected opportunities.

“Back then, all the creatures in the outer realm believed that the spiritking would not be able to take away the Supreme law of evolution that had fused with the insect race’s bloodline after their defeat. ”

“However, he was the only one who knew that it wasn’t that he couldn’t take it, but that he didn’t want to. ”

“After the battle with the king of the void bugs, ’blade’, he acknowledged blade and felt that it was worthy of this Supreme ‘evolution’ law. Although he killed blade, he did not take away the evolution law that belonged to the bugs. ”

“This was because he was looking forward to the birth of a new blade in the Zerg race, preferably a new king stronger than blade, who would challenge him again! ”

“The path of the strong was lonely, but he had never thought of taking a step back. ”

“Since there were no opponents in this world, he would transcend and go to the World of the God of creation to continue fighting with the strong cultivators in that world. ”

“Being alone was only temporary. He believed that after he transcended, there would be more travelers on the road, and he would no longer be lonely! ”

“Up until now, he had killed too many pieces of trash who had mastered the extreme laws. It was not that he wanted to plunder these extreme laws, but he felt that these pieces of trash were not worthy of the extreme laws in the hands of the God of creation! ”

“Moreover, he did not collect extreme Dao laws to become a powerful life form like the God of creation. He wanted to become stronger and even surpass the God of creation. ”

He had worked hard for this.

He had also thought about the question of whether he could fight without using the power of the God of creation.

“For this reason, he even tried to create his own power similar to the extreme Dao laws. ”

“For example, the Dao integration law in Lu Wu’s hands now ... It was a new Dao integration law power that he combined with the omniscient and omnipotent power system of the “”Holy Spirit law”” on the original foundation of the Dao integration law. ”

“He had been trying hard to break through the current power system, and he never thought that the God of creation was the limit. He could reach a higher level. ”

“However, he despised the weak. In his eyes, the weak were like grass and shouldn’t even exist. ”

“Because the existence of the weak reflected the strength of the strong, and many strong people understood what level they had reached because they had the weak as a reference. As a result, many experts stopped here, feeling that they had enough strength and no longer advanced. ”

He had seen too many extremely talented experts who would rather dominate a small world than go to a bigger battlefield in the outer realm.

“As a result, in the spiritking’s eyes, although the weak served as a foil to the strong, they were like an abyss that many experts could not escape from.”

“Satisfaction was always the sorrow of the strong, and only desire was the driving force of the strong.”

“Therefore, in his eyes, the weak were trash that shouldn’t exist. In the end, he used the myriad worlds to nurture Gu, using all the weak as nutrients for growth. This was also the recycling he wanted ...”

“On his path to maturity, he had always desired to find a companion who was similar to him, whether they were friend or foe!”

“Since I can overthrow the demon beast clan, then I’m also looking forward to another me challenging me. Even if I can’t defeat him, I’ll still maintain my belief in victory.”

“Over the past few eras, he had waited for many challengers.”

“But until now, there were still very few things that could make his blood boil.”

“Now that his long-lost battle intent was once again in high spirits, he finally chose to display his full battle prowess in battle.”

This was because such an opponent was worthy of his respect!

The spiritking’s body began to boil as he transformed into a golden figure the size of a Star Domain. It continued to grow in size.

“This realm had a name, ””transcendent realm.”” It was his own name.”

This was because he wanted to become a transcendent. He wanted to transcend this firmament world and head to a larger battlefield.

The spiritking stood in the River of Stars as he was limitlessly amplified. He held the sky in his hand as a golden heaven-splitting axe gradually appeared in his hand.

“””I want to split open the sky!””” As the spiritking bellowed, he swung his golden battle-ax toward the colorful energy with a loud boom. ”

“The attack contained the spiritking’s ambition to break through the world. Although he was unable to do that with his current strength, he firmly believed that he could truly “”split open the sky””!” ”

“””BOOM!””” ”

“Wherever the golden light passed, a black crack quickly spread, like lightning, closely following the golden light to sweep across the colorful infinite power. ”

“This time, even the power of obliteration displayed by the infinite glove was unable to obliterate the power that contained the spiritking’s will to open the sky. ”

“Even if the player who had transformed into Thanos chose to consume all the remaining fantasy origin power to support the advancement of the infinite power, he had still reached his limit. ”

“””Open!””” The spiritking roared. ”

The entire firmament world trembled.

“The Golden Axe glowed brightly at this moment. It split the colorful energy bit by bit and finally split it into two, turning it into colorful light spots and dissipating. ”

The spiritking dumbfounded all the players in the livestream.

It was only now that they truly understood how powerful this Overlord at the top of the food chain who could dominate the space of the Beyond Domain Realm was.

This power had completely exceeded their imagination.

They could see the spiritking's loneliness within the heaven splitting axe. They could also see the inextinguishable flames within the spiritking's heart. It was his desire for opponents and challengers.

“The starry sky collapsed, and the Golden Axe blade approached the already weak Slayer Lord with an unstoppable momentum. ”

“However, just as the Golden Axe was about to touch Thanos, it suddenly dissipated. ”

“””You’ve just obtained the illusion law, and you still have a lot of potential that hasn’t been displayed. I won’t kill you. I wanted to use this axe at the moment of splitting open the sky, but you’ve obtained my respect, expert!””” With that, the spiritking’s golden figure crumbled, returning to his original form. ”

The spiritking was all smiles as he looked at Slayer Lord.

He felt that the future seemed to have become a little more interesting!

“He cherished the strong, and even more so, he cherished this strong person who had not feared him from the beginning! ”

He had not seen a creature that dared to fight him for an entire era.

The guy in front of him who had obtained the illusion law seemed to be very similar to the guy who loved to smile.

“The spiritking’s figure slowly disappeared when he thought of that. However, his voice rang out beside Slayer Lord’s ears, ”

“””I’ll give you an era to reforge your illusion law. I won’t hold back in the future battle. Work hard if you don’t want to die. I’m looking forward to another surprise from you, hahahaha!”” ”

“The entire space fell silent at this moment, and the players in the live broadcast room and Lu Wu were still in shock, unable to extricate

themselves for a long time ... ”

“The road ahead was long, how could he fight against him in the future? ”

Chapter 814

Chapter 814: I'll call you Beili from now on

Translator: 549690339

Lu Wu's original plan was to use up the illusion law even if he couldn't get it and finally shatter the illusion horn so that the spiritking wouldn't get it.

Lu Wu could also see that the spiritking really wanted the illusion law.

“However, the spiritking did not take the illusion Maxim in the end. Instead, he decided to give it away as a gift. The reason was that he felt that the illusion Maxim was more compatible with the players.”

“At this moment, Lu Wu felt that he did not understand the spiritking at all. He could feel his loneliness, but he could not figure out his thoughts.”

“It was impossible for the spiritking to not understand the principle of raising a Tiger to bring calamity upon himself. However, he seemed to want a Tiger to challenge him.”

“He disdained Tian He's usage of the illusion law, so he killed him.”

“However, he acknowledged the players' use of the illusion rule and chose to leave, waiting for the next battle.”

“It was obvious that the spiritking believed that the players could develop more ways to use Ultimate fantasy, and he was looking forward to it.”

Lu Wuxin felt helpless about this.

“In fact, there were many ways for the players to use the law of illusion.”

“Unfortunately, the current illusion Maxim was only an incomplete product, and the illusion origin power within it was limited. The more it was used,

the less it would be used, so the players were unable to unleash the maximum potential of the illusion Maxim. ”

“Just like the words left behind by Tian He, anything that could be imagined could be turned into power. ”

“In the players ‘minds, there were still many powerhouses who had yet to appear. If not for the fact that their fantasy origin power had been exhausted, the players could actually fight again. ”

“But the problem now was also very obvious. Even if the players could use fantasy, the cost and time required to reforge the fantasy law couldn’t be waited for by Lu Wu and the players. ”

“Just like the suggestion Maxim, the forging of each ultimate Maxim required a long time to prepare the resources, and they only had less than 7000 years left. They had no energy and time to choose to bet everything on forging the illusion Maxim. ”

“No matter how strong the law of illusion was, it was useless for the current Lu Wu. ”

.....

“After the battle ended, the players began to discuss the battle in the livestream rooms. They were all extremely shocked by the spiritking’s strength. ”

“They were different from any other faction they had encountered before. It was impossible for all the players to kill the spiritking by himself, even if they had the ability to resurrect infinitely. ”

This was because there was already a huge gap between their life ratings. This wasn’t something that numbers could make up for.

“Moreover, Lu Wu clearly remembered the words he left behind in the previous time and space. When he returned to the Three Realms where he

was, the spiritking would become even more powerful and would have the terrifying ability to fuse with the power of his own Parallel Space. ”

There were ten spiritkings in total.

“One of them had already taken down his previous self. As long as he killed the spiritking of this time, there would be eight of them left. ”

“But now, Lu Wu felt that it was extremely difficult to defeat even one of them. He couldn’t imagine how he had obtained the power to rival the spiritking in ten thousand years. It was simply a Wolf-killing move. ”

“And there was a possibility now. Could it be that because he had changed the karma of reincarnation, he might not be as strong as the massacre in the previous space? ”

“After all, with a change in cause and effect, his future growth path would definitely be affected and changed. ”

“After witnessing the spiritking’s explosive combat strength, Lu Wuxin was filled with worry. ”

“But even so, Lu Wu never thought of giving up. ”

This was because there were still many people in the Three Realms waiting for them to return.

“He was bound to fight the spiritking. There was no right or wrong, only a difference in their standpoints. ”

“The spiritking raised venomous insects across the myriad worlds, while he was just an ant that wanted to resist the spiritking. If he failed, he would be crushed to pieces, but he would not take a single step back ... ”

.....

“After thinking for a while, Lu Wu closed the live broadcast room and returned the soul coins of the players who were not in line. After the players dispersed, he immediately made his way to the coordinates sent by

“zero,”” using the space jump to the area where the “sky sealing law”” was located. ”

Lu Wu had high expectations for the law of sealing the heavens.

“This was because he knew that if this law could be used to the extreme, it would provide him with extremely powerful combat power. ”

“Just as the spiritking had said, there were no useless extreme laws, only useless people who used them. ”

It was completely different from how the rule of illusion worked in the hands of Empyrean River and in the hands of players.

“This was because no one could really exert 100% of the power of the Gokudo path law. In Lu Wu’s knowledge, it seemed that only the spiritking had 100% control over the “Saint spirit law.”” ”

The power of the seal the heavens law was also very terrifying when it was exerted to the extreme. Lu Wu had seen it with his own eyes.

Even the spiritking would be helpless against the ten-thousand-year sealing of the sky. This was the ultimate display of the power of laws!

“On the other hand, a supreme law only had a higher upper limit and was not necessarily stronger than an ordinary extreme law. ”

“Lu Wu had already known this since the time when the spiritking used the “Saint spirit law”” to defeat his opponents who had mastered the ultimate law. ”

“Therefore, he was looking forward to seeing the heaven sealing law again. ”

.....

“After several space jumps, Lu Wu arrived at the area where zero was. ”

“This was a magnificent city suspended in the starry sky. Everything inside was made of all kinds of metal mechanical parts. There were no living creatures, and all operations were taken care of by the AI robots. ”

“The entire city was filled with the roar of machinery, and countless space transport ships were moving back and forth in the city, transporting weapons, equipment, and supplies. ”

“This was one of the war fortress cities built by Ling in the outer space. It was responsible for the supply of weapons and equipment to many of the outer space intelligent machine armies, and the internal defense was extremely tight. ”

“Lu Wu’s appearance was quickly scanned and locked on. Suddenly, a large number of weapons automatically entered the activation state and were ready to fire. ”

“However, in just about three seconds, all the weapons went silent again. The dense transport ships suddenly made way, and then a virtual image was projected in front of Lu Wu from the inside. The image was of zero smiling. ”

“””Come in!”” ”

Lu Wu nodded and immediately walked into the base according to the guide light on the transport ship.

“After passing through many layers of defense, Lu Wu came to a platform. Then, the indicator light on the platform lit up and the platform quickly descended. ”

“After a brief moment of weightlessness, Lu Wu found himself in a space covered in milky white light, and zero was standing not far away, looking at him and nodding at him. ”

“However, Lu Wu’s attention was not on zero, but on the nutrition chamber behind her. ”

“What surprised him was that there was a baby girl inside. At this moment, she was soaking in the blue liquid and sleeping with her eyes closed. ”

“””Where’s the law of sealing the heavens?””” Lu Wu frowned slightly. ”

“””She is! Zero pointed at the little girl who was soaking in the nutrient solution. ”

“Lu Wu was confused.””???”” ”

“Looking at the little girl, Lu Wu couldn’t connect her with the seal the sky law mark at all, and why did she look a little familiar? ”

Eh? Why did he look so similar to little Beili?

“At this moment, a smile appeared on Zero’s face. She patted the nutrition chamber lightly, and the seal the sky mark appeared on the forehead of the girl inside. ”

“””F * ck!””” Seeing this scene, Lu Wu was dumbfounded. ”

“At this moment, many speculations appeared in his mind. He immediately opened the analysis and looked at the little girl. ”

????(Heaven-sealing law):

[Character introduction: a new life form created by zero by replacing the soul with the heaven-sealing law!]

[Character traits: ???]

.....

Lu Wu was dumbfounded when he saw the content of the analysis.

“””You know, since I don’t have a soul, the extreme laws are of little value to me. But I’m not willing to let it be, so I used the sky-sealing law to replace my soul to create her. The experiment consumed a lot of resources

and energy, but I succeeded in the end. Her potential is unimaginable, and she will be my best war machine in the future!”” ”

“””But now she’s yours. Whether you kill her and strip her of the law of sealing the heavens or continue to train her into a war machine, it’s all up to you!”” Zero looked at the shocked Lu Wu and said. ”

“””That’s right. She used the laws of the heavens as her Foundation. Perhaps she can use the laws of the heavens to their limits. As long as she’s properly nurtured, she might even have the potential to surpass the spiritking. After all, the only extreme laws that the spiritking can fully use are the laws of the Saint spirit. Her amplification in battle can’t be considered the peak of extreme laws. It’s far from as powerful as the laws of the heavens in battle!”” ”

Lu Wu was completely dumbfounded when he heard what zero said.

“At that moment, he realized something. When little Bei Li said that he was the reincarnation of God Bei Li, it was all a lie. The one in front of him was the real God Bei Li! ”

What bullsh * t about me being the reincarnation of God Bei Li? I’ve actually been deceived by little Bei Li for thousands of years!

“Because the memory of Bei Li God was in the sealed part of little Bei Li’s memory, Lu Wu had never tried to unlock it. ”

“Now that he knew the truth, he almost cried. He would remember this! ”

“Gritting his teeth, Lu Wu was ready to give little Beili a good knock on the head after he resurrected her. She actually lied to him with such a bad taste. ”

“However, Lu Wu also had doubts in his heart at this moment. What he could be sure of was that this body that was extremely similar to little Bei Li was not the real little Bei Li. ”

This was because little Bei Li was the six paths of reincarnation. He was certain of that.

Could it be that little Beili had borrowed this body for some reason?

“Lu Wuxin, who could not understand this, was in a dilemma. ”

“He felt like there were still too many secrets. Unless he forcefully opened the seal on little Bei Li’s memories, he would never be able to find out about them. ”

“However, Lu Wu would not resort to violence to destroy little Bei Li’s memory. ”

“Because this was related to little Beili’s rebirth, he did not dare to be careless. ”

“You little girl, just wait for your death! ”

The helpless Lu Wu once again bore a grudge ...

“””What’s wrong?”” Zero looked at Lu Wu’s conflicted expression and couldn’t help but ask curiously. ”

“””It’s fine, give her to me!”” Lu Wu immediately shook his head, then looked at the little girl in the nutrient solution and said. ”

“Hearing zero took a step back and came to the back of the nutrient fluid. His right arm instantly disintegrated into hundreds of data cables and inserted into the back of the nutrient fluid, connecting to the program inside the nutrient fluid. ”

“As the indicator light of the nutrient solution continued to change, the blue nutrient solution inside was emptied, and the glass cover slowly rose. ”

“””According to my settings, the first creature she sees will become her family that she will protect with her life. Welcome her!”” Zero took another step back after saying that. ”

“When Lu Wu heard this, he immediately looked at the little girl. ”

“At this moment, the little girl also slowly opened her eyes, and her blue crystal eyes looked at Lu Wu who was standing in front of her. ”

“At this time, her eyes were full of confusion as she quietly looked at Lu Wu. Lu Wu also quietly looked at the little girl and thought of little Beili ... ”

“””Yiya!”” At this time, the little girl’s beautiful eyes narrowed into a line, and she suddenly jumped out of the nutrition chamber and ran into Lu Wu’s arms. She rubbed her face hard on Lu Wu’s body, looking very intimate. Then, she climbed up and came to Lu Wu’s shoulder. She opened her mouth and kissed Lu Wu’s face. ”

Lu Wu was speechless.

“””Yiya!”” The little girl shouted happily. ”

“Lu Wuxin turned to look at the little girl who was as cute as a porcelain doll. He sighed with emotion and a smile appeared on his face. He reached out and patted the girl’s head and said,”” ”

“””You’ll be called Bei Li from now on!”” ”

“””Yiya!”” At this time, Bei Li raised his hands and stood on Lu Wu’s shoulder as he let out a childish cry. ”

Chapter 815

Chapter 815: The smile of death

Translator: 549690339

“When Lu Wu returned to the artifact space again, there was a little girl beside him. ”

“Although she could not speak yet, and her strength had not even reached the ghost soldier realm, her potential was extremely terrifying. ”

This was because she was probably the only person other than the spiritking who could control the power of extreme path with a hundred percent certainty.

“However, Lu Wu didn’t intend to use it as a war machine. Even if she could provide a great help to him when he fought against the spiritking in the future, Lu Wu had never thought of doing so. ”

“Because every time Lu Wu saw Bei Li, he would think of little Bei Li, so now he was completely treating her like his daughter. ”

“Bei Li was also very attached to Lu Wu. As long as he left Lu Wu’s sight for a while, he would cry out loud and it took Lu Wu a long time to comfort him. ”

“However, while raising Bei Li, Lu Wu didn’t let go of his business. ”

“In addition to taking care of Bei Li, Lu Wu had been observing the players who were fighting in every corner of the firmament world, ready to provide external help at any time. ”

“After witnessing the spiritking’s explosive combat ability, Lu Wuxin felt a sense of urgency. He knew how difficult the road ahead was. However, no matter what the result was, he would do his best to continue. ”

“Just as Lu Wu was deep in his thoughts, the forum had already exploded. ”

This was because a player who had been running around in the outer realms had walked into a very strange world and made an amazing discovery there.

.....

“Two days ago, a player had followed the wish mission to come to a world in the far north of the firmament world, the heaven domain. ”

“After stepping into this world, the player realized that something was wrong and immediately started a live broadcast on the forum. ”

“In the picture, there was a forest of tombstones in this world. There was no life in it, and there were broken walls everywhere. Even the edges of the world were shattered, as if a powerful force had cut off the barriers of this world, making it one with the starry sky outside the realm. It was no longer an independent world. ”

“If that was the case, the players wouldn’t be so shocked. ”

The problem was that this destroyed world showed no signs of self-repair.

“This was almost impossible. Whether it was the inside of the world or the outer space, all damaged space would quickly repair itself as time passed. This was the result of the power that constructed the firmament world operating on its own. ”

“Otherwise, the outer realm would have long been shattered by Wars of all sizes over the countless eras. ”

“According to the players ‘understanding, other than the spiritking’s and Thanos’ powers, they had never seen a power that could destroy a world and prevent it from repairing itself. ”

“After exploring the depths of this world, the player was even more surprised to find that there were countless corpses of powerhouses floating in this world. ”

“The strongest one had even reached the realm of absurd void, which surpassed great emperor. ”

“At this moment, the players on the forum were discussing animatedly. They were all very curious about what had happened to this world. ”

“From this point of view, the wish mission that the player received this time should have failed. ”

“Due to the long history of the ‘wish you’ mission, the player who came was just in case. Now that he saw that the world had been destroyed so thoroughly, he thought that there was no need to continue his mission. ”

“Perhaps the wisher was lying under one of the tombstones, or perhaps it was one of the corpses floating in this space. ”

“Therefore, the player gave up the idea of continuing to explore and prepared to leave. ”

“However, the players in the livestream room were in an uproar, signaling the player to continue exploring. There might be an opportunity, and he would regret it for the rest of his life if he missed it. ”

“For players, opportunities were always full of temptation. ”

“Under the uproar of the players in the livestream, this player really began to explore the world carefully, trying to find something. ”

“After spending an entire day exploring, the player really did make a discovery. He saw a special black tombstone in the South of this world. ”

“Compared to the other gravestones, this black gravestone had not been damaged by the passage of time. There was a faint black mist flowing on it. ”

“Out of curiosity, the player opened the analysis function of the artifact, wanting to see what the tombstone was. ”

[Death tablet (Holy Spirit weapon)]:

“[Item details: a world suppressing stele created by keeper of order, smile. Using the heaven suppressing domain, this world will not collapse with the disappearance of the barrier.] ”

.....

“When the players in the livestream room saw that this item’s equivalent rating was a holy weapon, they were all shocked. ”

“They had been in the outer realms for thousands of years, and they had only seen a few Holy Spirit weapons. However, every single one of them was a Supreme treasure, and even now, no player had an item of this grade. ”

“However, they never thought that such a precious Holy-Spirit weapon would be stuck in this broken world. In the players ‘eyes, this was a complete waste of God’s gift. ”

“At this moment, all the players in the livestream room were encouraging this player to take the death monument away. This was because even if the death tablet couldn’t be used, it could still be broken down and transformed into Holy Spirit force to be Reforged into other weapons and equipment, which was also extremely valuable. ”

“This player did not hesitate and immediately began to move, trying to pull the death stele out of the ground. ”

“However, when the player exerted all his strength to pull out the death monument, something strange happened. ”

“Rolling black fog gushed out from the ground. When the black fog dispersed, a black skeleton appeared where the death monument was originally placed. On the face of this skeleton was a twisted smiling mask. ”

“All the players ‘eyes were focused on the smiling mask at this moment because they found that the smiling face on the mask seemed to have some kind of magic. Even through the livestream, they could feel a sense of hysterical joy. ”

The ability to influence their state of mind through the artifact really shocked the players.

“At this time, Lu Wu also noticed the abnormality. He immediately switched the image of the divine artifact to the player’s side and began to carefully examine the black skeleton and the strange mask on the skeleton.”

Lu Wuxin was shocked when he saw the twisted smiling face on the screen.

He knew who the owner of the black skeleton was!

“When he had purchased information from the Holy Spirit clan, he had also purchased information on this person. He was simply too famous in the outer-realm. Although it had been a long time, his legendary brilliance had never faded.”

“Out of all the experts from the outer realms that Lu Wu knew, this man was the only one who could injure the spiritking.”

Even the Zerg ‘s’ blade ‘had not been able to do this.

“At that time, Lu Wu was very surprised by death God’s smile’s fierce battle record, so he spent money to buy detailed information about him from the Holy Spirit clan, trying to understand how he did it and see if it would be helpful for his future battle with the Holy Spirit King.”

“As the information provided by the Holy Spirit clan was very detailed, Lu Wu recognized the identity of the owner of the black skeleton at first glance when he saw the distorted smiling mask.”

Death’s smile!

“This expert had many titles in the outer space, but without exception, these titles were all forged with blood.”

“For example, the Grim Reaper, the smiling demon, The Guardian of order, the sky Destroyer, and so on ...”

“He did not have the belief of invincibility that the spiritking had during his growth, and he had not even grasped a complete set of extreme laws from the beginning to the end. However, no one dared to question his strength. ”

His story was an undying legend in the long river of history in the outer realms.

Chapter 816

Chapter 816: Chapter 816-netherworld smile

Translator: 549690339

“In the northernmost part of the firmament world, there was a large world called the heaven domain. ”

“This place had once been incomparably prosperous. Relying on the local forces that constantly plundered resources from the outer realms, this world had a huge stock of resources. After that, with the cooperation of all the major forces, the heaven domain world was once built and upgraded to the spiritual realm. It was one of the few special worlds in the outer realm that could upgrade the level of the spiritual Qi of the entire world. ”

“However, with the invasion of a type of alien creature, this place had completely changed. ”

“The creatures that came had a special name, ””fear.”” They liked to eat fear and grow. The fear of the strong was their favorite food. ”

“They sealed off the heaven domain world, imprisoned all the creatures in it, and began to spread fear. ”

“In terms of strength, although the fearful zergs were not as strong as the insect race, they were still a well-known plundering force in the outer realm. ”

They didn't have a strong desire for resources. What they really wanted was to enjoy the energy brought by fear.

“With the invasion of the terror seed, the major forces in this world had joined forces to resist, but the difference in strength was obvious. In the end, the world still fell and was ruled by the terror seed. ”

“At that time, all the creatures in the heaven domain world were like cattle and sheep in captivity. Their lives were not in their own hands. ”

“In order to instill fear in the creatures in the heaven domain world, the terror species would conduct a large-scale massacre from time to time while they ruled the world. ”

“This caused the creatures in the heaven domain world to be dominated by fear, because they didn’t know when they would die. It might be in the next large-scale massacre. ”

“In order to allow the fear to spread better, the horrifying zergs had even modified the spirit Qi in this world into a special negative spirit Qi that could constantly expand the fear in the hearts of living creatures. ”

“Under such an atmosphere, the Tianyu world completely fell and was ruled by the fearful zergs for 500 years. ”

“Under the transformation of the special spiritual energy of fear, the creatures in this world also lost their faith in resistance and spent their days in hesitation. ”

The modification was undoubtedly a success.

“Just like colonization, invasion was the first step, and the spiritual transformation of the indigenous people was the key. ”

“Under the skillful operation of the terror creatures, the world had completely turned into their “Fear Farm”, providing them with food (fear) continuously. ”

“If that person had not appeared, this world would not have had the chance to turn things around ... ”

.....

“Before the new age, the heavenly domain world, the 876th year when the world was ruled by the fearful species. ”

“In a vast forest to the North of the world, a new member was born in the dark copper tribe. ”

The baby’s birth eased the tribe members ‘tense nerves and fear.

“At this moment, all the members were gathered in the tribal Square, waiting for the high priest to pray for the newborn baby. ”

“When the high priest picked up the baby from the ‘spirit spring water’, the tribe members ‘gazes immediately focused on the baby’s young and tender face. ”

“In contrast to the haggardness and hesitation on their faces, the baby was smiling, and his hands were constantly drawing on the high priest’s body. ”

“Seeing this, the tribe members all smiled. ”

This was the child of their high priest. The clansmen all knelt on one knee and gave their blessings as they prayed.

“When the prayer ended, the high priest looked at the baby with a kind gaze and gently stroked his forehead.”” ”

“””May you smile forever and not be tormented by fear!””” ”

“The baby kicked his little feet and smiled, his eyes turning into two crescents. ”

.....

“His name was “”netherworld smile””. He was born in an ordinary family. He didn’t have any outstanding fighting talent, nor did he have any special bloodline. The only thing he had was that he loved to smile. ”

“In this world dominated by fear, it was an exception because it always had a smile on its face, as if it was not affected by the fear of this world at all. ”

“Ever since Ming Xiao was born, the smile on his face was a trace of comfort in the tribe members ‘suppressed lives, and it was full of appeal. ”

“Although Ming Xiao was very mischievous, the members’ mood would turn for the better when they saw him. ”

“Very soon, netherworld laughter turned 15 years old in such an environment. ”

“That year, his mother sent him to a main city outside the forest and began his training. ”

This was a process that every member of the tribe had to go through.

“Due to the lack of resources in the forest, especially in the area of spirit stones, they could only rely on places like the main city to earn the spirit stones they needed. ”

“Over the past 800 years, the value of spiritual stones had risen rapidly, and they had become an indispensable item for all living beings. ”

“This was because the spiritual energy in this world had been contaminated into a special negative spiritual energy. If one took in too much, they would fall into uncontrollable madness and die in extreme fear. Only by taking in some pure spiritual energy from time to time would they have a chance to continue living. ”

“As for the spirit stones that had long been excavated, they had become a means for most living beings to resist the special negative spiritual Qi. They had to regularly absorb the spiritual Qi from the spirit stones to maintain their mental state. ”

Every family in the dark copper tribe had people working in that city to earn spirit stones.

“The 15-year-old nether smile had also joined them at that time, becoming a weapon-forging blacksmith in the main city. ”

“This kind of life was undoubtedly boring. Compared to the carefree life in the past, Ming Xiao’s face was lacking a lot of smiles. ”

“He had to work by the forging furnace every day, and the monthly wages (spirit stones) would be collected by the clansmen sent by his mother, leaving only a small amount of money for his daily expenses. ”

“Sometimes, Ming Xiao’s mother would send him a letter to reprimand him for his negligence and underpay. ”

“What made Ming Xiao angrier was that once, because he wanted to play and bought some entertainment items, the salary he sent home for that month was reduced by a portion. The letter from his mother made him feel bitterly disappointed. ”

“In the letter, his mother said that she needed a large number of spirit stones for her cultivation, so she asked him to send back most of the spirit stones he earned and not buy any other entertainment items. ”

Ming Xiao felt extremely aggrieved at his mother’s request.

“He also became rebellious because of this. He felt that why should the children of the other families in the tribe be able to live happily in the main city, and why should he suffer so much? ”

“After that, Ming Xiao would deliberately send his mother less wages, and like the other children in the tribe, he would spend his monthly wages on spending and having fun. ”

This was his protest against his mother’s behavior.

Ming Xiao didn’t even care about his mother’s subsequent letters.

He wanted to live his own life and no longer be restricted by his mother.

“However, Ming Xiao had underestimated his mother. After living a carefree life for a few months, the blacksmith shop suddenly began to cut his wages, leaving only a small amount for his clothes, food, and transportation. ”

“In response, netherworld smile had angrily questioned the old blacksmith for the reason, and the old blacksmith had given him the answer. ”

“This was his mother’s request. She was the high priest of the underworld copper tribe and had business dealings with the blacksmith shop. The blacksmith shop supported her decision. As for the reduced salary, she didn’t embezzle it, but sent it back to her mother. ”

“At that moment, Ming Xiao was completely enraged. ”

Ming Xiao even had the urge to abandon his mother.

“You need spirit stones, do you think I don’t need them? ”

Training! Training! Why do you only care about yourself? am I not your child?

“At that time, Ming Xiao no longer liked to smile. He chose to leave the blacksmith shop and look for a new job, no longer wanting to be controlled by his mother. ”

“From then on, Ming Xiao stood on the opposite side of his mother. ”

“Time passed, and ten years passed in the blink of an eye. The training had also ended. ”

“However, Ming Xiao didn’t plan to return to the tribe, because his mother there made him feel cold. ”

“Even when his mother had sent him a letter asking him to return, he had not had any thoughts about it. ”

He didn’t want to be controlled by his mother anymore.

“At that time, Ming Xiao thought that he would spend the rest of his life in the main city and would never return to the tribe. ”

“However, a variable still appeared. ”

“Although the location of this main city was very remote, at the extreme north of the world, the terrifying crisis that swept across the earth still came quietly. ”

“On that day, black shadows appeared in the sky, accompanied by a blood-red light. A dark red Cloud quietly approached the main city from the horizon. ”

“As the huge cloud approached, fear spread ... ”

“Their killing was like a form of art. It would not kill them instantly, but slowly torture the senses of the target creature, causing them to die in extreme pain and fear. ”

“Most of the creatures in the main city were lying on the ground at this moment, struggling madly. Fear had already seized their throats, and their mental defenses collapsed instantly. They were completely trapped in the prison of fear, unable to break free. ”

“Countless black shadows were flying in the sky above the main city, devouring the fear that was overflowing from the main city. ”

“At this moment, no one thought of resisting. Courage had long been shattered in the face of fear. ”

“The rest of the creatures completely relied on absorbing the spiritual Qi from the spirit stones, struggling to survive. Once the spirit stones were exhausted, they would die like their companions with twisted expressions. ”

“Before the crisis had completely arrived, a large number of creatures escaped from the main city and began to run for their lives. ”

“At that time, Ming Xiao had also escaped from the main city and ran into the forest. ”

“The dark red clouds slowly advanced and enveloped the main city, constantly devouring the lives of the creatures in the main city. ”

“That was the first time netherworld laughter had felt fear. It was like a demon’s claw clinging to his back, ready to snap his neck and take his life at any moment. ”

“After a day and a night of running, Ming Xiao was exhausted, and people around him fell one after another. Therefore, he didn’t dare to delay and could only grit his teeth and continue to run. ”

“The main city had fallen, and he had nowhere to go. It seemed that his only choice now was to return to the tribe. ”

“Although he didn’t want to go back to that place, he had no choice now. ”

“After three days and three nights of travel, he returned to the tribe, but what he saw shocked him. ”

“The tribe had already fallen, and there were corpses with distorted faces everywhere. The members of the tribe had all lost their lives in extreme fear. ”

“Ming Xiao thought of his mother at that moment. Although he hated his mother, he still ran to her room. ”

“Pushing the door open, he saw his mother lying on the bed with a frightened face. Her body had long been stiff, and he could imagine how much pain she had gone through. ”

“At that moment, Ming Xiao’s feelings were very complicated. ”

“However, at this time, he found that his mother was holding two letters in her hand. ”

“When he opened it, the contents shocked Ming Xiao. ”

“[My son, I know you are stubborn and disobedient. I am afraid that you will have no one to rely on after my death. I have stored all the spirit stones you have earned under my bed. Together with the spirit stones I have earned, you have a total of 7326 stones. These will be your last support in this world dominated by fear. Disaster will come at any time, so protect yourself.] ”

“When he saw the letter, Ming Xiao’s eyes widened, and his heart trembled uncontrollably. ”

“He took a deep breath, suppressed his emotions, and opened the second letter. ”

“[My son, I hope you will smile forever!] ”

This was his mother’s blessing to him when he was born.

It was also the last words his mother left him.

“Looking at his dead mother, Ming Xiao shed tears, ”” ”

“””I’ve spent ten years competing with you, and in the end, I lost everything. Hahahaha!”” ”

The first turning point in Ming Xiao’s life came from his mother’s selfless love.

Chapter 817

Chapter 817: The White mask

Translator: 549690339

“Panic spread, and the area in the far north fell. ”

“After the fear was gone, what was left was a scene of devastation and corpses with twisted faces everywhere. ”

“Ming Xiao didn’t know why he didn’t die, but he didn’t care. He stayed by his mother’s side, sometimes crying, sometimes laughing. ”

“He cried because of his mother, and he laughed because of his mother. ”

He was crying because he never understood his mother’s intentions. He laughed because his mother wanted him to laugh like this forever.

This was also the reason why his mother had given him this name.

“After a day and a night, Ming Xiao walked out of the house with his mother’s body in his arms. ”

“However, before he could bury his mother’s body, countless black shadows suddenly streaked across the sky and stood in front of him. ”

“A bone-chilling cold hit him. Standing in front of these black shadows, Ming Xiao felt as if his heart had been grabbed, and even his breathing became slow. ”

“””The ninth adapter, take him away!”” At this moment, the leader of the black shadows spoke. ”

“As soon as he finished his words, Ming Xiao felt an invisible force lift him up into the sky. ”

“Ming Xiao wanted to grab his mother, but the power was controlling his body, and he couldn’t resist. ”

He watched helplessly as his mother’s body slipped from his hand and gradually drifted away.

“In the following days, Ming Xiao was brought to a huge city. ”

“There were fear type creatures everywhere. Although they were of different shapes and sizes, their bodies were all made of black mist, so their characteristics were obvious. ”

There were eight other people who had been brought here like him.

“As for why they had come, they already knew. ”

“According to the terror creature that brought them here, they were adaptive species and had the chance to become one of them in the future. ”

“It turned out that after the spiritual energy in this world was modified, there was a very small probability that an adaptive species would be born. They would be able to adapt to the special fearful spiritual energy from birth and would not be affected. ”

This was also the reason why nether laughter was different from other creatures.

“According to the description of the horror that brought them here, as long as they could successfully transform their bodies here, they could join them and become a member of the horror. ”

This was their only chance in life.

“In the days that followed, Ming Xiao and the other eight people were forced to drink the liquid of fear every day to transform their bodies. ”

“This process was extremely painful. The suffocating fear lingered in his mind, and the feeling of helplessness made him despair. ”

“During this period, the liquid that was swallowed would continuously corrode their physical bodies and transform them into elemental bodies. ”

“In the following days, the number of “”adaptive species”” in the city increased. ”

“In order to survive, some of them were willing to endure the feeling of fear and suffering, but there were also some people who resisted the transformation of this power like Ming Xiao. ”

But the result was the same. They couldn't choose to live or die. They were imprisoned under the city and endured the despair brought by fear.

Netherworld laughter was an exception.

All the mutants that were brought here were anxious and nervous. He was the only one who smiled.

“Even if he was in extreme pain, he would still laugh. He would use his hysterical laughter and unyielding will to resist the power in his body. ”

“Every time they were forced to consume the elixir of fear, all the mutants would lie on the ground and struggle. At this time, there would always be laughter in this dark place, which seemed out of place. ”

“This was what Ming Xiao had promised his mother. He would continue to smile, no matter what he faced. ”

“His unusual behavior aroused the curiosity of the terror creatures, and the smile on Ming Xiao's face aroused their disgust. ”

“As a species of fear, they hated smiles. What they wanted to see were faces filled with anxiety and hesitation. ”

“Although Ming Xiao might become one of them, they couldn't bear it anymore and attacked him. ”

“That day, after drinking the ‘spiritual liquid of terror’, while Ming Xiao was laughing in pain, the ‘examiner’ who checked on their physical

condition arrived in advance. ”

“He ruthlessly cut open Ming Xiao’s face, peeled off his skin, and sealed his mouth with his flesh and blood. ”

“He hated smiles, and he hated Ming Xiao’s twisted smile even more. ”

“However, after he had skinned Ming Xiao’s face, he knew that Ming Xiao could no longer smile. ”

“However, what Ming Xiao did next shocked the examiner. ”

“Ming Xiao used his finger to carve a bloody mark on his bloody face, and then he gave a big smile. ”

“This smile was ugly, even disgusting and terrifying, but Ming Xiao wanted to continue laughing, and no one could stop him! ”

“Ming Xiao’s smile was like a spring breeze, bringing joy to the tribe members. ”

“But at this moment, Ming Xiao’s smile was extremely sinister, like a demon. ”

“His resistance was not only in action, but even more so in spirit. ”

“There were more and more mutants around him who couldn’t bear the increasing pain and died, but netherworld smile didn’t. He continued to smile, and he lived with his terrifying smile. ”

“His body gradually turned into black mist, but nether smile’s performance attracted the attention of the inspector. ”

“After checking Ming Xiao’s physical condition, the examiner was surprised to find that Ming Xiao’s transformation did not seem to be completely in the direction of turning into a fear seed. It was something that had never happened before. ”

“The fear type fed on fear, and its body was also made up of a special source of fear. ”

“The process of transforming the body of a terror creature into a terror creature was the process of transforming the physical body into an elemental body. During this process, the physical body would be eroded bit by bit and eventually replaced by fear origin power. A source of fear would be formed in the heart and become a new life. ”

“However, netherworld laughter’s elemental body was different. In addition to the basic source of fear, it also had a kind of spiritual obsession. ”

“He did not condense the source of fear, but a mental power. This mental power was like a thread, wrapping around the source of fear and binding him to Ming Xiao’s side, allowing his body to complete the transformation. ”

“In other words, if this mental power disappeared, it would be the same as all the threads being pulled out, and nether smile’s body would completely collapse. ”

“Having witnessed the transformation of a large number of mutants in many worlds, this was the first time the terror creature, who was responsible for checking the transformation of the mutants, had seen such a strange birth of a terror creature. ”

“But even so, he didn’t feel that anything was wrong. ”

“As long as he completed the transformation into a fear seed, he would become one of them. He would forget everything he had done before he died and become a complete fear seed creature, opening up a new path of memory. ”

“At that time, Ming Xiao was no longer Ming Xiao. ”

“But what he didn’t know was that Ming Xiao’s memory hadn’t faded at all. Even though he was filled with fear, he didn’t forget what he was holding on to ... ”

.....

“The transformation process was a long one, and a hundred years had passed just like that. ”

“Now, Ming Xiao’s body had been completely terrified and turned into a cloud of black mist. The smile on his face had disappeared again. ”

“Now, the terror creatures called him “”Companions! ”

“Nether smile’s memories also became erratic after he was elementalized. He was like a cloud that could not be grasped, appearing and disappearing. ”

Even his memories of his mother had become very vague and were on the verge of disappearing.

“However, there was one thing that netherworld smile didn’t forget, and that was to keep laughing. ”

“This was his mother’s blessing when he was born, and it was also her last message to him before she left. It was also the obsession and mental strength that was born when he transformed into a fear seed. ”

The other creatures that had completely transformed into fear types had become new lives. They were eager to devour fear emotions and were eager to see creatures struggle in pain in the face of fear.

“However, netherworld laughter was different from other fear types. It did not desire to devour fear. It only wanted to laugh ... ”

“However, how could he smile when his body had already turned into black mist? ”

Netherworld laughter’s unusual behavior caused the inspector to be dissatisfied.

“The other fear types were already trying to devour the fear emotions. Only nether laughter was practicing his Laughter in the Dark room, trying to

condense his own smiling face with the black mist. ”

The Furious examiner began to punish netherworld laughter.

“The power of fear invaded Ming Xiao’s body again and again, causing him pain. He laughed wildly in response, but he could no longer smile. ”

“However, what the examiner didn’t know was that his power only caused pain to Ming Xiao, but didn’t cause much damage to him. Instead, the power was entangled by the spirit threads and remained in Ming Xiao’s body. ”

“During the punishment, nether laughter began to subconsciously devour the negative emotions that it had produced. It also tried to devour the anger produced by the examiner to grow. ”

Nether smile was different after his elemental transformation because his body was formed by his mental power and the origin of fear. He was not a complete fear seed.

All emotions could be bound to his body by his mental power and become his source of power.

“Therefore, fear was not the only emotion he could choose from. ”

“During this period, netherworld smile’s power continued to accumulate. He, who desired to smile, endured the anger of the examiner and his own negative emotions of being unable to smile. ”

“One day, he finally exploded. ”

“He, who had completely turned into a monster, pounced on the examiner and began to devour the origin of fear in his body. His mental power turned into a thread and wrapped around the examiner’s Black fog body, helping Ming Xiao to plunder the origin of fear and absorb it into his body. ”

“That night, Ming Xiao’s laughter resounded through the earth. ”

“It was like a natural nemesis. In the face of netherworld laughter, fear energy was only a tonic and could not cause him any harm. The examiner’s struggle was in vain. ”

He had eaten the examiner alive ...

It was also that night that Ming Xiao found his body had become much more solid.

“At this moment, he suddenly realized something. It seemed that if he ate these things, he could slowly grow an elemental body ... ”

“Thinking of this, Ming Xiao turned his eyes to his kind, who were also underground and trying to devour their fear. ”

“The slaughter began. Nether laughter began to madly devour these fear-type creatures, just so that it could have a physical body and smile ... ”

“To Ming Xiao, a smile was not just an expression. It was his source of mental power, and it was an obsession in his vague memory! ”

“By the time the terror creatures noticed the abnormality underground, nether laughter had already eaten them all. ”

The source energy of all the terror creatures underground was gathered on Ming Xiao’s body.

“He tried to condense a physical body, but he realized that this origin power was not enough. He needed to continue devouring. ”

“That day, the underground door opened, and Ming Xiao, who was wearing a white smirking mask, walked out of the dark World that had imprisoned him for a hundred years. ”

“All of the source of fear was made into a white mask by Ming Xiao, and he wore it on his face. ”

This should be considered a smile ...

“Looking at the outside world, Ming Xiao chuckled. At this moment, he felt a sense of satisfaction. ”

“As all the terror spawns looked on in surprise, Ming Xiao, who was wearing the White Smiler’s mask, pounced on them. ”

“If the terror creatures were like demons that couldn’t be driven away, then Ming Xiao was a demon that the terror creatures had created for themselves. ”

“From the moment he was born, the force of the fear species was destined to reach the end of its Twilight. ”

“On that day, nether laughter’s hysterical laughter resounded throughout the city. He devoured all the creatures of fear in his sight to fill his body that had been turned into elemental mist ... ”

“The White smiling mask changed its smile in the midst of the slaughter. Sometimes it smiled, sometimes it laughed wildly, and sometimes it laughed in a distorted way ... It seemed to be reflecting Ming Xiao’s current emotions. ”

“The fear zergs welcomed their own fear, the real evil spirit! ”

Chapter 818

Chapter 818: Emotional type

Translator: 549690339

(PS: it is even better when consumed with unravel!)

“A new life form was born from the torture and resistance, but the current nether laughter was no longer the nether laughter of the past. ”

Because he had lost his memory ...

“He couldn’t remember who he was, and he had also forgotten his mother and his clansmen. No one knew the confusion under the mask. ”

The hysteria in his heart burst out at that moment ... He was now the Terminator that the fear type had created for itself.

“When the underground gate opened, he, wearing a white smiling mask, welcomed the first ray of sunlight from the horizon. A twisted smile appeared on the mask. ”

The massacre began at this moment.

“He, who had already been elementalized, expanded his body and turned into a cloud of black mist, pouncing on the frightened creatures. ”

“Driven by instinct, it devoured these creatures that had been converted into fear energy. ”

“””Hehehehe!”” ”

“””Hahahahaha!”” ”

“””Kekekeke!”” ”

.....

“His maniacal laughter echoed throughout the city, but his heart was filled with sorrow and confusion. ”

“He always wanted to grasp the memory that was vaguely emerging in his mind, but he could not touch it at all. Instead, it became more and more blurry. ”

“Facing the nether laughter’s attack, the terror creatures also launched a counterattack. ”

But it was all in vain.

“Even if Ming Xiao’s body was destroyed, as long as the spiritual power of the smile was still there, it would be able to gather the scattered emotional power again, making him truly immortal. ”

No one could punish nether laughter in his berserk state.

“The fear seeds felt fear under his power, and they had no strength to fight at all. Meanwhile, netherworld laughter devoured their fear and continued to grow. ”

“His laughter was like a lingering nightmare, lingering in the hearts of all the creatures of fear in the city, making them feel the threat of death. ”

“Even if their senses were blocked, the laughter would still echo in the minds of all the fear-type creatures, like an inner demon. ”

“Even though the terror type had many innate advantages, nether laughter was their nemesis. They could not be defeated. ”

“The killing went on for a long time. In the end, the terror creatures gave up resisting, and the rest chose to escape from the city. ”

“Nether smile’s elemental body was also continuously solidifying in the process of killing and devouring, and the number of smiling faces on his white smiling mask had increased ... ”

“When the city built by the terror became empty, nether laughter floated above the city alone and laughed wildly. ”

His laughter was mixed with countless emotions.

“Anger, sadness, confusion, and so on ... ”

Who am I?

“He remembered that the terror creatures had called him their companion, but the way they addressed him had changed. They called him “”devil”” and “”monster”” ... ”

Then what am I?

It doesn't seem to matter anymore ... I just want to keep smiling.

“At this moment, the corners of the smiling face on the White mask curled up, revealing a big smile. ”

A new disaster was born.

All the terror creatures that wandered around the world had become netherworld laughter's prey.

“He was afraid of losing his smile again, so he wanted to devour more emotional energy to keep materializing. ”

“The White smiling mask was his symbol. However, in the hearts of the fear type creatures, the White mask represented the “”death”” who harvested lives. ”

“If the fear zergs grew by absorbing the fear of all the creatures in the Qing-Yun realm, then netherworld laughter was the predator that stood above them. ”

The terror creature had been kicked down from the top of the food chain in the heaven domain world. It was a demon standing there.

“In order to fight against the netherworld laughter, the forces of the terror species gathered and launched several sieges. ”

“However, netherworld laughter survived every time, and his strength would increase greatly with each battle. ”

“His elemental body became more and more solid, and the smile on his white mask became more and more real. ”

“In the end, the terror creatures completely gave up on the war with netherworld laughter and escaped from this world. ”

“However, Ming Xiao’s killing didn’t stop. ”

“He wanted to devour the emotions to make his body more solid, so he looked at the other creatures in the heaven domain world. ”

The Dragon Slayer who drove the evil Dragon away had transformed into an evil Dragon at this moment.

“The forces in the Qing Yu world, which could not even be killed by the terror seeds, were no match for Ming Xiao. ”

“In the many battles, they were both mentally and physically exhausted, but they were helpless. ”

“This was because it was extremely difficult to escape from this world like the terror creatures. The barriers of the entire world were blocked by the terror creatures, and only they had the means to leave this place. ”

“Now that they had left, they did not remove the boundary barrier but instead chose to strengthen it. ”

“It seemed to be to seal ‘netherworld laughter’, imprisoning this nemesis and evil demon in this world. ”

“However, the fear seeds would never have thought that the potential of netherworld laughter that they had created was beyond their comprehension. ”

There was no prison that could restrain this wild beast that had lost control.

“In the days that followed, disasters once again swept across the heaven Domain Realm. In the many battles against the nether laughter, many creatures in this realm died. ”

“However, Ming Xiao’s mood had changed during the war. ”

“After devouring a large amount of emotions, Ming Xiao discovered that there were several new types of emotional power in his body. ”

“Determination, fearlessness, courage, and so on ... ”

“These emotions were the positive emotional power that he had absorbed from the soldiers who fought against him, and they had become a part of his emotional power. ”

“This emotional power affected Ming Xiao, and his heart was no longer filled with hostility. His hysteria was reduced, but he had a new attitude toward life. ”

“But he didn’t stop killing, because nothing could stop him from smiling. ”

“Because he wanted to form a smiling entity, all living things were nutrients for the power of emotions in his eyes. ”

Netherworld laughter’s power was expanding without limit ...

.....

“500 years passed in the blink of an eye. When nether smile killed all the creatures in this world, his body could already be semi-solid. ”

“However, the heaven Domain Realm was completely destroyed in his hands. ”

“That day, he stood in the center of the heaven domain world, looking at the earth in confusion. He didn’t know where he should go. ”

It seemed... That he could no longer obtain power.

“”Hahahaha!”” With his emotions surging, Ming Xiao suddenly started to laugh wildly. ”

“No matter what kind of emotion he felt, he would always express it with laughter. ”

“But at this moment, memories came back. ”

“He, who was already half-materialized, had a body that carried the lost part of his memory. ”

That was why the memories that were bound by his mental power came back.

“However, these memories were extremely fragmented, like a movie that was on and off. They were fragmented and incomplete. ”

He remembered his name and a very important matter.

Mother?

This familiar yet strange name made his heart palpitate.

Who was she? I seem to want to erect a tombstone for her!

That was netherworld laughter’s last thought before he was captured by the terror Zerg.

“Although the memory was not complete, it conveyed Ming Xiao’s emotions to the current him. ”

“Confusion once again welled up in his heart, and he began to search for the her in his memory. ”

“In his aimless search, he built tombstones one after another because he didn’t know who his mother was. He could only use this method to satisfy his inner desire. ”

“In the end, the heaven Domain Realm was filled with tombstones ... ”

“After he was satisfied with this feeling, netherworld laughter once again felt pain and confusion. ”

“Aimlessly, he finally set his eyes on the outer realm, a place he had never come into contact with. ”

“At this moment, netherworld laughter’s strength had far exceeded what it was before. It had reached the peak that even a fear seed could not imagine. The power that erupted directly tore the boundary barrier apart, making it impossible to repair. ”

It was because his power came from all his emotions.

“If the power of the fear seed came from the emotion of fear, it was called the fear seed. ”

“In that case, netherworld laughter could be called an “”emotional seed.”” ”

“All emotions, be it positive or negative, could be turned into his source of power. ”

“He didn’t have a real physical body, only a trace of spiritual origin power and obsession that bound his emotional power, which was a smile. ”

.....

“In front of Ming Xiao’s power, the boundary barrier of the Qing-Yun realm was torn apart, and the evil spirit was born, coming to the outer realm. ”

“Without the protection of the boundary barrier, the bodies of the Warriors who died in fear floated in the sky. Their ferocious faces showed how much pain they had gone through before they died ... ”

The world had completely collapsed.

“In the days to come, the outer realm had the addition of a terrifying existence that caused people’s expressions to change, the Grim Reaper’s

smile. ”

No living creature could survive the worlds he had invaded. They would all collapse and die under the impact of various emotional forces.

The terror species that had fled to the outer realms were also wiped out by the underworld laughter.

Netherworld laughter’s power also grew stronger as he grew.

“He firmly walked on the path of materializing his body. His laughter was like the death God’s judgment. The moment you heard it, your life would be taken away. ”

“However, even though Ming Xiao laughed to vent his emotions, his heart was in extreme pain. ”

“All sorts of emotional forces tormented his mind, and his body collapsed several times. ”

“However, under the restraints of the spiritual origin power, he could always be reborn, but he could not break free. ”

“As he grew up, netherworld laughter learned to think and many principles. However, his nature was still an “”emotional type.”” All his emotions were plundered, not his own emotions. ”

“When countless emotions surged in his mind, his laughter would become abnormally distorted. ”

“Angry laughter, sorrowful laughter, happy laughter, and so on ... ”

“The emotions of tens of billions of lives tormented him. If he wanted to smile, he had to continue to absorb such emotional power, but the emotional power would only make him suffer more. ”

“This road seemed to have no end, and the two sides would always be opposite each other. ”

“In the later stages, Ming Xiao didn’t even need to actively absorb emotional power. As long as he was in the outer realms, there would be an endless stream of emotional power pouring out from the inner worlds of the outer realms, gathering towards him, fusing into his body and turning into his power. ”

This was a method that all living beings desired.

“He didn’t need to cultivate at all. As long as he was alive, the power in his body would increase rapidly at every moment. ”

“At this moment, Ming Xiao was like a huge emotional magnet, absorbing all the emotional power that was dissipating in this firmament world. ”

“Even though he had not mastered Gokudo laws, he already had the ability to easily kill creatures that had Gokudo power. ”

Netherworld laughter was a freak produced in the firmament world.

He was born from distortion and had completely lost his former self. He was a complete monster.

“The pain became more and more intense as he grew. Nether laughter laughed every day to vent his emotions, but he couldn’t suppress the influence of the increasing emotional power in his body. ”

“Until one day, Ming Xiao found a way to reduce the pain. ”

“That was to make the positive and negative emotions in his body reach an equilibrium. At that time, he would not feel any pain, and the two emotional forces would cancel each other out in his mind. ”

“After understanding this, Ming Xiao gave up on the path of mindless slaughter and chose to pursue emotional balance. ”

“From then on, he became the keeper of order in the firmament world. ”

“If good was greater than evil, then they would eliminate good. ”

“If evil was greater than good, then they would eliminate evil! ”

“Ming Xiao started a new round of killing. This time, he didn’t care if it was right or wrong, good or evil. He just wanted to achieve emotional balance. ”

“Wandering around the various worlds, he was also known as the keeper of order at this time. He controlled the balance of the strong and the weak in each world. ”

“As Ming Xiao grew, he gradually found part of himself, and he was no longer in so much pain. ”

The outside world also became very peaceful during that time.

“Because the keeper of order was above them, they didn’t dare to have any thoughts of strengthening themselves, for fear of becoming the next target of netherworld laughter’s purge. ”

“If that person had not appeared, perhaps the firmament world would have been created by the nether laughter into a truly balanced world. ”

“However, Ming Xiao’s actions still caused the creature at the top of the food chain in the outer realm to be dissatisfied. ”

They still met.

“It was Ming Xiao who had just finished cleaning up a world. When he crossed the boundary barrier and left, he met the man who was waiting for him. ”

“The man stood there, the space around him completely distorted. His face could not be seen clearly, and there were countless black holes floating behind him. ”

“What surprised Ming Xiao was that he couldn’t absorb any emotion power from this man, as if he had no emotion. ”

The first conversation between the two of them was very simple.

“””What are you?”” Ming Xiao asked. He was surprised that the spiritking did not show any emotion, as if he was not a living being. ”

“””Weaklings are not worthy of knowing my name. Your recent actions have made me very unhappy!”” The spiritking coldly said to Ming Xiao. ”

“””You’re not unhappy, because you don’t have any unhappy emotions!”” ”

The spiritking was speechless.

“This time, the spiritking did not waste any more time. He immediately attacked. ”

The spiritking had already toppled the demon clan and grasped the power of several extreme laws. He was extremely powerful now.

“However, nether smile’s power surprised him. ”

“His elemental body was almost undying, and his laughter during battle could affect his thinking. ”

“However, the spiritking was not swayed by these emotions due to his belief in invincibility. He continued to increase his battle prowess as he fought Ming Xiao. ”

“In truth, the spiritking had also been filled with doubt toward a being like Ming Xiao back then. ”

“As far as he knew, the power of the extreme laws was the peak of this world. But how could Ming Xiao become so powerful even without the extreme laws? ”

It was precisely because of the nether laughter that the spiritking had started to pursue powers other than the laws of extremity. He wanted to create a brand new power system.

“With Ming Xiao as an example, he knew that this path was feasible. ”

“Their battle had shattered countless stars and worlds, and even shattered a large area of outer space, forming a natural disaster. ”

The battle had ended because Ming Xiao no longer wanted to fight the spiritking.

“This was because he did not have any desire to fight. Killing was only for the sake of balance and a smile. He found the battle with the spiritking meaningless. Since he could not kill the spiritking, he chose to leave of his own accord. ”

“Even the spiritking was unable to catch up to Ming Xiao. He was completely suppressed in terms of speed, so he could only watch as Ming Xiao disappeared from his sight. ”

The first battle between them ended just like that.

“However, he had left an extremely deep impression on the spiritking. He was the opponent he wanted! ”

The spiritking could not help but laugh aloud after using his omniscience to investigate Ming Xiao’s entire life.

“He knew that the battle between them would continue, and it was far from over. ”

““Since you want order, I’ll destroy it and wait for you to find me!’ ”

Chapter 819

Chapter 819: Chapter 819-inextinguishable legacy

Translator: 549690339

“After this battle, the spiritking knew that he had finally encountered an opponent who could fight him at full strength. ”

“In fact, nether smile’s potential far exceeded that of the demon beast clan. ”

“This was because nether smile could endlessly absorb emotions and convert them into power. In other words, as long as there were living beings in the outer realms, he could continue to grow endlessly. ”

Even the spiritking could not imagine just how terrifying the freak nether laughter would become after absorbing the power of emotions for several eras.

The spiritking was filled with anticipation for this battle.

“However, Ming Xiao clearly did not want to fight him. Right now, he was the Grim Reaper who reaped lives and the protector of balance and order. He did not want to get too involved with the spiritking. ”

The spiritking came up with a plan to deal with this after analyzing Ming Xiao’s life story.

“Since you maintain order and balance, I will destroy it. ”

This was very easy for the spiritking.

“Aside from the entire spiritking clan, the factions that had submitted to the spiritking had also moved out under his orders. ”

“They had completely destroyed the balance and order that Ming Xiao had established, and they had chosen to stand on the opposite side of him. ”

“Just as the spiritking had thought, he had become the source of Ming Xiao’s pain because he had destroyed the order. ”

“Once the balance was broken, the emotions in his body would be one-sided, bringing him unbearable pain. ”

“That was why he had sought out the spiritking of his own accord. He only had one goal, which was to kill the source of pain and destroy the spiritspirit race. ”

The order he had established would not allow any creatures to violate it.

The battle shook all the major forces in the firmament world.

“Underworld laughter, the emotion type that came to him on his own initiative, completely exploded with his terrifying combat power. ”

“Even the spiritking, who had the belief that he was invincible, was almost beaten to the point of doubting his life. ”

“Even if he was omniscient and omnipotent, and had a good understanding of Ming Xiao’s abilities, he was still not strong enough to fight with Ming Xiao. ”

The extreme Dao laws that the spiritking had mastered were unable to produce the desired effect before Ming Xiao.

“As long as Ming Xiao’s spirit was not destroyed, he could reforge his body and be reborn. ”

“From the moment the battle began, no other creatures dared to approach, because the aftermath of the battle was enough to easily destroy them. ”

“In fact, the spectating members of the various major powers would instantly collapse if they heard Ming Xiao’s hysterical laughter from a distance. ”

“This was because there was no way to defend against Ming Xiao’s power of emotions. Unless one had the rock-solid belief that they were invincible like the spiritking, their minds would be instantly overwhelmed by the emotions in their minds, turning them into The Walking Dead. ”

Their battle had created many domains of calamity in outer space. The spiritking had chosen to use his full strength in this battle.

He used Ming Xiao as his Whetstone.

This was also why the spiritking desired to meet powerful opponents.

Every expert that could make him go all out was his Whetstone that could make his strength improve quickly.

“The spiritking constantly developed the extreme power he possessed in battle, and his strength rapidly increased. ”

He had been at a disadvantage since the beginning of the battle. Even the all-powerful spiritking had not thought of this.

Ming Xiao had created a new way of using power that was completely different from the extreme Dao laws. The combat power he derived was no less than the extreme Dao power.

“However, even though he was no match for the spiritking, he did not take a single step back. ”

“This time, he was willing to transform into a blade and endure the disadvantages in battle to baptize and sharpen himself. ”

“As long as he succeeded, his strength would be able to rise to a new level. ”

This battle lasted for 328 years.

“During this period, both sides were injured, and their strength was increasing wildly. ”

“Nether laughter relied on absorbing the emotions of the firmament world to grow in strength, while the spiritking relied on battle to temper himself.”

Their fighting style had also changed countless times during this time.

“Ming Xiao’s potential for growth was extremely great, even surpassing the spiritking’s, but he still needed time to settle down.”

“The spiritking even believed that if Ming Xiao continued to grow, no one in the world would be able to stop him.”

“However, the spiritking had grown even faster than Ming Xiao in the battle this time. He had also successfully broken through during the battle, using his belief in invincibility to condense his golden body of “”sky-splitting.””

“The spiritking referred to this realm as the “”transcendent realm.”” ”

“When the sky-opening golden body appeared, the spiritking’s battle prowess completely suppressed Ming Xiao’s.”

The final battle had begun.

“That day, the spiritking’s cry resounded through the entire world.”

“””Even if you have an indestructible body, so what? in front of my will to open the sky, there is nothing that can not be destroyed!”” ”

“As his voice rang out, the sky-splitting Golden Axe pierced through the obstruction of space and time, as well as the body that was formed by Ming Xiao’s emotions. Finally, it split open Ming Xiao’s spiritual source.”

“In the end, Ming Xiao still became the spiritking’s Whetstone, helping him reach a higher level.”

The power to split open the sky was not something Ming Xiao could resist.

This was because the power contained the spiritking’s firm belief that he wanted to split open the world. It was indomitable and unstoppable.

“Under this attack, Ming Xiao’s body, which was formed by his emotions, crumbled, and his inextinguishable spiritual will was also constantly melting. ”

“However, the spiritking did not kill him in the end. ”

“This was because he knew that Ming Xiao would not be able to escape death. When his spiritual energy was completely exhausted, he would disappear. ”

“Moreover, he respected Ming Xiao as his opponent, so he didn’t kill him on the spot. Instead, he asked, ”” ”

“””Do you have any regrets?”” ”

“Ming Xiao had helped him break through to the “”transcendent realm,”” so the spiritking wanted to fulfill his dying wish. ”

Ming Xiao’s eyes were filled with confusion when he heard the spiritking’s question.

“He knew that he was about to die, but until now, he had not been able to grasp those vague fragments of memories. This was undoubtedly his biggest regret. ”

The spiritking activated the power of omniscience when he saw the confusion in Ming Xiao’s eyes. He immediately understood what Ming Xiao wanted.

“At that moment, the spiritking condensed a tremendous amount of Saint spirit force. It wrapped up all the information related to Ming Xiao’s life and sent it to him. ”

The spiritking turned around and left after doing all that.

“In this battle, he had already achieved the breakthrough he wanted, and he also knew that the opponent he had fought with for hundreds of years was about to run out of energy. ”

“Therefore, there was no need for him to stay any longer. ”

“After the spiritking left, Ming Xiao devoured the memory ball that the spiritking had given him, which was wrapped in spirit energy. ”

“In an instant, countless images appeared in his mind. As a bystander, he watched the entire process of his birth, growth, and finally turning into an emotional seed. ”

The blurry memories in his mind were finally pieced together.

“At that moment, Ming Xiao shed tears. ”

“He knew that he was a sinner, and the smile on his face was no longer as pure as it used to be. ”

The twisted smile was now filled with evil. It was not the smile that his mother and the tribesmen wanted to see.

“At this moment, he had found himself, but he also knew that he had lost too much. ”

“His mental energy was quickly dissolved during this time. Death was approaching, and before he died, Ming Xiao returned to the world he was born in, the “”heavenly domain.”” ”

“Looking at the collapsing world, Ming Xiao’s heart was filled with pain, but he was helpless. ”

“Before his death, Ming Xiao chose to atone for his sins. He knelt in the center of the world and kowtowed continuously. In the end, he used the Holy Spirit energy left behind by the spiritking to forge a gravestone, ready to seal himself underground. ”

“After doing all this, the smile on the White mask turned into the original simple and infectious smile ... ”

“That smile had once brought the tribe members a spring breeze that stirred their hearts, and had also brought warmth to his mother. ”

“I no longer have any regrets. Thank you, spiritking! ”

“The moment the death god stele fell, his spiritual energy was completely exhausted. ”

“””Hahahaha!”” ”

Ming Xiao’s laughter sounded for the last time in the heaven Domain Realm.

“The laughter was filled with the joy of being free, and it comforted all the souls who died in the battle in the heaven domain world. ”

‘I’ve been to this world ...’

“The death stele fell, completely suppressing Ming Xiao underground ... ”

.....

“However, his story didn’t come to an end. Instead, he became an immortal legend in the outer realm and was recorded in the history books of all the major powers in the outer realm! ”

“The smile of death, the smiling devil, The Guardian of order, the sky Destroyer, and so on. Each of these titles represented a change in underworld smile’s mentality, as well as the huge change that had been caused in the sky World ... ”

He was also one of the few experts who could heavily injure the spiritking and leave a deep impression on him.

He was also the keeper of order who had once brought the firmament world to a state of fine balance with his own power.

“Legends would fall, but their stories would be passed on forever ... ”

.....

“An era had passed, and Ming Xiao’s gravestone was still standing there. ”

“No one knew that this was the place where the “smile of the Grim Reaper” that caused all the powers in the outer realm to tremble in fear had been established. ”

“On this day, a figure appeared in this peaceful world. ”

“After he entered this world, he was immediately shocked by the collapsed world. ”

“Later on, he began exploring this world and plundered the spirit stones left behind in this world. ”

“While he was investigating, he finally came to the tombstone of death’s smile and began to carefully examine the tombstone. ”

“As he observed, the man’s face revealed a shocked expression. ”

This was because he could sense an extremely pure emotional power deep underground. It was like an evil ghost that was constantly devouring the scattered emotional power that floated over from the outer realm.

“”Death’s smile?”” ”

“While he was observing, the man suddenly realized something and let out a cry of disbelief. ”

“In order to confirm his guess, he pressed his palm on the death God’s gravestone and began to investigate. ”

“However, the moment his right hand came into contact with the death God’s tablet, he decisively cut off his right arm. ”

“The terrifying power of emotions attacked him in an instant. If it wasn’t for his decisiveness, he felt that he would have become a madman in an instant! ”

“Even though Ming Xiao had died, a small part of his power was still left. ”

“However, this power was not something that ordinary creatures could withstand. ”

“Ming Xiao was able to withstand this power because his life form had changed into an “”emotion seed””. Even so, it had caused him great pain, not to mention other creatures. ”

“After abandoning his arm, the fear on the man’s face did not fade. This time, he did not dare to touch the death god stele again, afraid that he would be attacked by the power of emotions again. ”

“However, he did not choose to leave. Instead, he began to circle around the death monument with a very serious expression. ”

Three days passed quickly. The man seemed to have figured something out. He clenched his left fist and a new right arm extended out.

“Then, he took out a blank book and a pen from his dimensional pocket and began to write in front of the death tablet. ”

“During this period, he would pause from time to time, then summon the courage to touch the death god stele. Then, he would quickly cut off the arm that was in contact with the death god stele, and then continue to write with inspiration. ”

“The moment the book was written, the man sat cross-legged in front of the death god stele and began to try to cultivate. ”

“However, after trying for a short while, the man started bleeding from all seven holes and his mind went blank. If he had not stopped in time, he would have become a walking corpse. ”

The lesson this time made the man’s heart explode.

“However, he did not give up. Instead, he took out another blank book and began to compile. ”

“His purpose was also very clear. He didn’t want to copy the legend of “”death’s smile,””but only to write a book that could simply absorb the

power of emotions. This would be very useful and enough for him to reach the top of the food chain in the outer realm. ”

“Hence, this man calmed his heart and continued writing. During this period, he would touch the death god stele from time to time, comprehending the emotional power within. ”

“Then, he would cut off his arm to survive ... ”

“However, the difficulty of mastering the power of emotions was beyond the man’s imagination. ”

“The power of emotions was too complicated. No matter how strong the physical body was, it could not bear such power, unless the body had a special ability to bear the power of emotions. ”

The man then began to work on this aspect and began to write new cultivation techniques.

“After many attempts, a thousand years passed in the blink of an eye. The man had also created ten cultivation techniques that used emotions as a source of power. ”

“However, these cultivation techniques all had huge flaws and could not be easily mastered. ”

“The man was also in a state of ecstasy because of cultivating these techniques, and even fell into a state of madness from time to time. ”

“However, he still did not give up and chose to continue exploring this path. ”

“However, after trying for another thousand years, the man finally gave up on using the death God’s smile to absorb emotional power. ”

“He did not have the ability to become an emotional seed. No matter how hard he tried, he would not be able to get on the right track. ”

“Therefore, he changed his strategy and classified the emotional power. ”

“In the end, they were divided into two major categories, namely the power of positive emotions and the power of negative emotions. ”

“After that, he started to compose again. He was determined to create the cultivation method for the power of emotions. ”

“In the end, hard work paid off. One day, 8000 years later, a man’s silly laughter rang out, and two new cultivation techniques appeared in his hands. ”

The positive and negative forms.

“Although these two cultivation techniques had not been perfected, they could already be cultivated. ”

The man was ecstatic as he held the two cultivation techniques and flew toward the outer realm. He felt that he had finally succeeded.

“However, some things were not as simple as he thought. ”

“He had only managed to simply use his physical body to bear this power. When the emotional power gradually increased, his physical body was still unable to bear it. ”

“However, the man slowly perfected it in the days to come. ”

“For example, he had created an ability to turn his physical body into elemental mist in his cultivation method. In this form, his body would not be affected by too many emotions. He called this ability “”negative body”” and “”positive body””, which corresponded to the cultivation of two major types of emotions, positive and negative. ”

“However, the problem was still not solved. As the emotional power accumulated in his body continued to increase, the man finally could not hold on any longer. ”

“Before his death, he had already developed an obsession with perfecting this cultivation method. In the end, he chose to make countless copies of the “”positive body”” and “”negative body”” cultivation books and scattered

them in the outer realm, hoping that there would be so many people who could completely perfect it. ”

“In the days that followed, many people tried to cultivate these two techniques that could absorb the power of emotions. ”

“But without exception, they all failed. ”

Because they had all taken the wrong path.

“The core of absorbing the power of emotions was not a matter of whether the physical body was elementalized, but the root of it was still the spiritual power. ”

“Back then, nether smile was able to endlessly absorb the power of emotions because he had a spiritual obsession to smile. It was also the source of energy that turned him into an emotional seed. ”

“However, no one knew this, so they all took the wrong path. ”

“After continuous attempts and failures, these two cultivation techniques were gradually forgotten by people ... ”

“Until one day, a copy of the negative body cultivation technique flowed into the Three Realms. ”

“By chance, a man discovered this cultivation technique in the library of hell and began to try to cultivate it. ”

The man who had obtained the cultivation technique also had a spiritual obsession that had not changed since he was young.

“It was as if this cultivation technique was made for him. Not only was his cultivation exceptionally smooth, he had even created a new path for himself. ”

If Ming Xiao’s spiritual obsession was: He smiled.

“In that case, the man who had obtained this technique from the library of Hell’s library had a spiritual obsession: ”

I’m going to F * cking make those idiots cry!

Chapter 820

Chapter 820: Chapter 820-the rise of the bar spirit

Translator: 549690339

“Looking at the White smiling mask on the screen of the live broadcast room, even through the divine artifact, Lu Wu could feel a strong emotional power permeating through it. ”

This power also surprised the players in the livestream room.

“Such a thing had never happened before. It should be known that they were in different places at the moment, and they had only seen the White smiling mask through the live broadcast. ”

“However, the influence of their emotions had seeped into their hearts, shocking them. ”

“The player who had pulled out the death stele was even more frightened at this moment. All kinds of emotions kept emerging in his heart, and his eyes gradually became confused. ”

“If it wasn't for Lu Wu decisively injecting the emotional power produced in his mind into the artifact space, this player's mind would have been crushed by the emotional power and he would have become a walking corpse. ”

“At this moment, after confirming who the owner of the black skeleton under the death monument was, Lu Wu immediately sent the player who pulled out the death monument back to the artifact space. ”

This could be considered a form of protection.

“Although Ming Xiao's emotional power was not the power of the Gokudo path, it was not weaker than the Gokudo path power. In some ways, it even

surpassed the Gokudo path. ”

“Lu Wu, who knew about Ming Xiao’s life, was sure that if Ming Xiao didn’t go to find the spiritking but found a place to sleep for an era before he was born again, no one in the firmament world would be his match. ”

“Even when Ming Xiao was asleep, his spiritual power would continue to absorb the power of emotions to grow. It was a super cheat that grew stronger while lying down. ”

“Based on this alone, the emotion seed was not inferior to any Supreme extreme Dao law. ”

“It was impossible for Lu Wu not to be envious of such an ability. After observing the black skeleton and the White smiling mask for a while with the artifact, Lu Wu suddenly thought of mo Xiaoxin. ”

This was because mo Xiaoxin’s ability was to absorb the power of emotions to grow.

“Even though he was still miles away from netherworld laughter, at the very least, he was on the path of emotional growth. ”

“Moreover, Lu Wu clearly knew that mo Xiaoxin also had a very stubborn spiritual obsession in his heart, and that was “” ”

“As he thought of this, Lu Wu immediately opened the contact list and contacted mo Xiaoxin. ”

“””Stupid official, what advice do you have!”” After waiting for about five seconds, mo Xiaoxin’s voice sounded in Lu Wu’s mind. ”

“””Bar spirit, I’ll give you an opportunity. Now, I’ll send you the detailed information about the smile of death. After you’ve read it, go to the Tianyu world according to the coordinates I sent you and try to get the inheritance of the smile of death. Whether you can succeed or not depends on your own fate!”” ”

“””What is death’s smile? Is it the black skeleton from the live broadcast room?”” Mo Xiaoxin suddenly realized something and immediately asked.
”

“””That’s right. Speaking of which, the ‘negative body’ that you’re cultivating is actually a castrated version of death’s smile, so I think you can give it a try!”” ”

“””Alright, I love you!”” Mo Xiaoxin immediately exclaimed in joy. ”

“””Get lost. A fee of 100 million soul coins. There’s no such thing as a free meal in this world. Do you still need me to teach you the truth?”” ”

“””Didn’t you just say that it’s free ... Now it’s a fee?”” ”

“””I’m so stingy. Do I look like I’m going to give someone an opportunity so easily?”” ”

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

“Although mo Xiaoxin wanted to scold the shameless officials, he was terrified when he thought about the authority they had. ”

“Yes, yes, yes, you’re right, you’re the most doggy! ”

“Of course, mo Xiaoxin did not dare to say it out loud. ”

“After the call ended, mo Xiaoxin immediately clicked on the detailed information about “”death’s smile”” that Lu Wu sent and began to read it carefully. ”

“As mo Xiaoxin understood the process of Grim Reaper’s smile’s growth, a hint of solemnity gradually appeared on his face, and his eyes became serious. ”

“After spending half a day reading through the details of death’s smile, mo Xiaoxin let out a long sigh of relief, a hint of emotion appearing on his face.
”

“He had always known that the negative entity’s abilities were very powerful. Not only could it be converted into elements, but it could also use emotional power as an energy source to fight. ”

“At that time, he was very surprised about one thing. Why did the expert who created this technique only develop the ninth level and the cultivation path after that was broken? Logically speaking, since he was able to create such a powerful cultivation technique, he shouldn’t be so weak, right? ”

“It was only now that mo Xiaoxin realized that the negative body technique was not created at all. Instead, it was an abridged version of the emotional growth mode that the author had copied from death God’s smile. ”

“At this moment, mo Xiaoxin was filled with emotion. He had thought that his growth was already heaven-defying. ”

“To be able to absorb the negative emotions of all the players on the forum to grow, the resources needed for cultivation were simply inexhaustible. ”

“However, compared to netherworld smile’s “”emotion seed”” state, he felt that his “”cheat”” was not even worth mentioning. ”

“As long as nether smile was alive, he would be able to absorb the emotional power of the entire firmament world to grow. The way he grew was many levels higher than Jiang Chen ‘s. ”

“Mo Xiaoxin felt a heartfelt admiration for this Big Shot. Not only did he possess a cheat that could rival Supreme extreme Dao laws, but he was also strong enough to fight the spiritking head-on. He even had a huge advantage over him. He was simply a cheat among cheats. ”

“After reading all the details about death’s smile, mo Xiaoxin was full of curiosity about him. He immediately began to space jump according to the coordinates provided by Lu Wu and headed towards the direction of the Tianyu world. ”

“After about a day, mo Xiaoxin appeared in the Tianyu world. ”

“Looking at the heaven domain world that was filled with tombstones and the many corpses floating in the air, mo Xiaoxin felt emotional. ”

It was because he knew the story of death’s smile that he knew how much pain Ming Xiao had felt when he atoned for his sins.

“However, the moment he realized this, it was already the end of his life. Everything was already irreversible. ”

“Without staying for long, mo Xiaoxin came to the central area of the Tianyu world according to the coordinates provided by Lu Wu, which was the place where netherworld laughter sealed himself. ”

Mo Xiaoxin’s heart began to throb as he approached the area.

“He could feel countless emotional energies overflowing from the deep pit, constantly impacting his nerves, making him feel a sharp pain in his head. ”

“However, his endurance was not as bad as the player in the heaven Domain Realm. The negative body was activated at this moment, and his body turned into elemental mist. He began to filter the positive emotions and tried to absorb the negative emotions into his body. ”

“At this moment, mo Xiaoxin’s ability began to grow rapidly. ”

Mo Xiaoxin couldn’t help but feel excited as he felt his strength rising rapidly.

“However, even the residual emotional power of nether smile was not something mo Xiaoxin could withstand. His eyes quickly became lifeless, and his elemental body began to collapse. ”

“Seeing this scene, Lu Wu did not help. ”

“How could mo Xiaoxin not put in some effort if he wanted to obtain the opportunity? moreover, he could not help mo Xiaoxin even if he wanted to, unless he chose to destroy this opportunity. ”

“Therefore, Lu Wu chose to watch quietly. ”

“A moment later, mo Xiaoxin’s body exploded and his sea of consciousness was drowned by the negative emotions. ”

“However, he soon spent his soul coins to choose to be reborn on the spot. He began to absorb the power of negative emotions again and began a new round of challenges. ”

The process of absorbing negative emotions was undoubtedly painful.

“In Lu Wu’s image, mo Xiaoxin would cry for a while, then punch his fist in anger, and from time to time, his eyes would look lifeless as if he had lost all hope in life. He was completely controlled by his emotions. ”

“Lu Wuxin could not bear to see all of this. He knew that mo Xiaoxin was in indescribable pain ... So, he took a screenshot and saved it. ”

Dog Xiaoxin was crying bitterly..jpg

Dog Xiaoxin flew into a rage on the spot..jpg

Little newbie has nothing to live for.jpg

.....

The process of mo Xiaoxin absorbing Ming Xiao’s residual power of negative emotions was a process of constant death.

“However, he was unable to resist the invasion of the power of emotions as a godly state cultivator. The power of positive emotions had given mo Xiaoxin a lot of trouble during this period of time. When he accidentally absorbed a portion of the power of positive emotions, it would clash with the power of negative emotions in his body, causing him indescribable pain and causing his body to collapse in a short period of time. ”

“If it wasn’t for the divine weapon locking his digitized body, he would have died countless times. ”

“However, during this period of time, mo Xiaoxin’s strength had also grown significantly. This negative emotion energy was constantly being

transformed into negative emotion energy that he could control. Mo Xiaoxin soon realized that he had reached the bottleneck of his breakthrough. ”

“When Lu Wu saw this, he immediately took out the “”heavenly demon list””. As the power of the law overflowed, mo Xiaoxin’s name appeared on it. ”

“Through the divine weapon, Lu Wu added the power of the heavenly demon list to mo Xiaoxin’s body and connected it with him. ”

“At this moment, mo Xiaoxin’s name on the heavenly demon list darkened, and a dark golden pattern emerged. ”

“Finally, mo Xiaoxin tried to break through from the God Realm to the ancient God Realm. ”

“However, before mo Xiaoxin could feel happy, his body exploded again as it could not withstand the surge of emotion. His breakthrough failed. ”

Mo Xiaoxin did not hesitate to resurrect himself again and continue to enter the breakthrough stage.

“This process was very painful. After all, it was not a process of breaking through through through through cultivation, but rather a process of forcibly absorbing external forces into the body in order to break through to a higher realm. ”

“As the negative emotions in his body continued to increase, mo Xiaoxin couldn’t help but wail. ”

“However, the mental power in mo Xiaoxin’s heart was also activated and began to materialize. ”

“At that time, the “”smile”” spirit that mo Xiao had been stimulated by the pain was the “”smile”” spirit. ”

“It was the same for mo Xiaoxin. He had his own spiritual obsession in his heart. At this moment, his ‘bar spirit’ obsession was also activated. ”

“Immediately, an endless stream of negative and positive emotions began to flow towards him. Right now, mo Xiaoxin was already heading towards the path of emotions that mo Xiao had originally taken. ”

“However, unlike mo Xiao, who had fallen into a state of confusion, mo Xiaoxin was very clear-headed and knew what he needed. ”

“At this moment, he decisively blocked the power of positive emotions from entering his body and only accepted the power of negative emotions. ”

“He had learned from mo Xiao’s previous experience. Although the two emotions would make him extremely powerful, the side effects would be equally terrifying. In the days to come, he would inevitably struggle in pain, unable to escape, and even lose himself. ”

“Unless he pursued balance and order like mo Xiao, he would lose himself like Ming Xiao when the two opposing emotions clashed. ”

“As the theorizing King, mo Xiaoxin had seen mo Xiao’s life experiences and understood this principle. As a result, he had decisively chosen to give up on absorbing the power of positive emotions, and instead focused on absorbing the power of negative emotions. ”

“Although this might not make him as strong as Ming Xiao, his potential was still not to be underestimated. It was enough for mo Xiaoxin. ”

.....

“As the two types of emotional power came together, mo Xiaoxin could only keep on eliminating the positive emotions to prevent them from triggering the negative emotions in his body. He was so busy that his forehead was covered in sweat. He was afraid of making a mistake and turning himself into a pure emotion seed like netherworld laughter. ”

“Lu Wu, who saw this scene, immediately stepped in to help. He used the divine weapon to help mo Xiaoxin get rid of the positive emotional power. ”

“The process of breaking through couldn’t be completed in a short time. The process was extremely painful, and Mo Xiaoxin’s expression kept changing. ”

“Anger, unwillingness, hatred, jealousy, pain, and so on ... ”

“A huge amount of negative emotions filled mo Xiaoxin’s mind. If he could not overcome them, he would become a pure villain and be controlled by the power of the negative emotions. ”

“However, mo Xiaoxin had his own way of dealing with it. This move was very suitable for a player like him. ”

“Every time he felt that he was about to lose control completely, he would kill himself without the slightest hesitation so that he could start over. ”

“Relying on his resurrection ability, he tried again and again. ”

“Lu Wu was impressed by mo Xiaoxin’s decisiveness. He felt that he had made the right choice back then. Although mo Xiaoxin had a cheap personality, he was indeed a good seedling. He had forged his own path with his own efforts and didn’t let Lu Wu down. ”

“In Lu Wu’s opinion, what he was doing now was the best choice. ”

“Although he didn’t have mo Xiao’s terrifying potential, at least he could still control it. He wouldn’t be like mo Xiao back then, a monster controlled by emotions. ”

“While waiting, Lu Wu made 108 emojis of negative emotions for mo Xiaoxin while feeling sorry for him ... ”

.....

“Twenty-three hours later, mo Xiaoxin’s name on the heavenly demon list had turned dark gold. He had finally broken through to ancient God Realm, becoming the first player to do so. ”

But his growth had not ended.

Even the residual emotional power of nether laughter was extremely huge for an ancient God.

And Lu Wu just guarded mo Xiaoxin with the help of the divine weapon to prevent any accidents from happening to him.

“Three days later, when all the negative emotions had been absorbed, mo Xiaoxin and Lu Wu both heaved a sigh of relief. ”

Mo Xiaoxin had already reached the peak of the ancient God Realm and was about to step into the Emperor-to-be realm.

Even Lu Wu was surprised by the speed of his improvement.

“What made Lu Wu feel the most heartache was that such a good opportunity was only sold for 100 million Yuan. It was a huge loss. He should have charged a higher price. After all, the bar spirit was quite rich ... ”

“””Stupid official, I suddenly thought of a good idea. I want to give it a try!”” At this time, mo Xiaoxin’s voice rang in Lu Wu’s mind. ”

“””What?”” Lu Wu asked curiously. ”

“””Didn’t grim have a smiling mask? this mask also carries his two emotions and is also a part of his power. However, unlike him, I plan to use my own body to seal the power of the negative emotions, and then the mask to carry the power of the positive emotions. This way, the two powers will not conflict in my body, but I can control the two powers at the same time!”” ”

“Hearing this, Lu Wu was stunned, and then a smile appeared on his face.””

“””Bar spirit, you’re really a F * cking talent!”” ”

“Hearing Lu Wu’s praise, mo Xiaoxin grinned, reached into the pit, and grabbed Ming Xiao’s white mask. ”

“At this moment, mo Xiaoxin slowly put on the White smiling mask on his face, and the smiling pattern on it immediately changed. ”

“Seeing the new expression on the White mask, Lu Wu couldn’t help but laugh. ”

“It turned out to be a funny emoji, which was also the favorite emoji of the number one troll on the forum, Crayon Shinchan, when he was pissing people off. ”

“Realizing that something was amiss, mo Xiaoxin immediately took off his white mask, an awkward expression on his face. ”

This was too F * cking revealing. It was scary! He was afraid!

Chapter 821

Chapter 821: The embryonic form of the Allied army of the sky and demons

Translator: 549690339

“After obtaining nethersmile’s inheritance, mo Xiaoxin had become the strongest player in the game, reaching the peak of ancient God Realm.”

“However, this was not all.”

“As long as mo Xiaoxin wore the White mask that mo Xiao left behind, his strength could even beat the current Lu Wu.”

“This was because that mask was the source of Ming Xiao’s remaining power. Although the emotional energy in it was less than 1%, it was not a problem for him to kill an opponent at the peak of the fabricated realm.”

“Although it was difficult for mo Xiaoxin to control the residual emotional power in the mask, as a player, he was not afraid of death. It was not a problem for him to use it when he was in a desperate situation, even if he was eventually consumed by his emotions.”

“With the mask on, mo Xiaoxin’s battle prowess had already reached the peak of the outer space, approaching the level of destruction.”

“However, mo Xiaoxin, who was very afraid of death, did not wear the White mask anymore because it was too revealing.”

“As long as the mask was worn, the ‘funny’ expression would be revealed.”

He was basically telling others that he was Crayon Shinchan who loved to send funny emojis on the forum.

“Even though mo Xiaoxin had an unrivaled combat power, he still chose to continue being a coward when faced with a group of players. ”

The reason was simple. He knew how much potential the players had. His current strength was only temporary. Perhaps one of the players would also get a super opportunity and surpass him.

“Moreover, the players were immortal like him. He was not afraid of anyone, but in the face of the vast number of players, he felt that he had to be afraid. Otherwise, no matter how strong he was, he would still be dead. ”

“Knowing all this, Lu Wu naturally didn’t sell mo Xiaoxin out. After showing off the “”dog Xiaoxin’s expression package””, he extorted another 100 million soul coins from mo Xiaoxin and got a total of 200 million soul coins. Then, he happily disconnected from mo Xiaoxin. ”

“Mo Xiaoxin hated this to the core. He only had a total of 200 million soul coins on him, so he didn’t even have the chance to bargain. ”

“This was because the government had the authority to check his soul coin balance, and he couldn’t even show that he didn’t have any money for the time being ... ”

“Authority dog, you’ll die a terrible death! ”

.....

“After he disconnected from mo Xiaoxin, Lu Wu’s consciousness returned to the artifact space. ”

“He turned around and saw Bei Li sitting on his shoulder, fiddling with his hair. ”

“Looking at Bei Li, a smile appeared on Lu Wu’s face. He reached out and patted her head, saying, ”” ”

“””I taught you. How’s your learning?”” ”

“When Bei Li heard this, he squinted his eyes and smiled. Then, he stood up and waved his hand, letting out a tender cry. ”

“””Seal!”” ”

“As soon as she finished speaking, tiny chains appeared from her body and began to seal the surrounding space. ”

“Although the effect was not strong, it at least proved that Bei Li had begun to control the power of sealing the heavens. ”

“Lu Wu was very pleased with this. He believed that as long as Bei Li continued to train, its future would be limitless. ”

“After chatting with Bei Li for a while, Lu Wu once again focused on observing the daily life of the players. ”

“Now that the players could control the power of the lost dark rule, their overall combat power rose rapidly. ”

“Although mo Xiaoxin was the only ancient God-level player in the game, most of the players were able to unleash ancient God-level combat power by relying on the power of the lost dark rule. ”

The only flaw was that it was a little useless before the battle.

“By now, many of the superpowers in the outer space knew that a new power was rising in the outer space. Their most obvious characteristic, other than the cloak embroidered with the word “”demon,”” was the action of lighting a cigarette before the battle. ”

“After smoking one, one’s combat strength would increase by a hundred times! ”

“The name of the heavenly demonic Army had gradually spread far and wide in the outer realms, and there were even reports regarding the heavenly demonic Army being sold in the glittering jewel world. ”

“Following that, some foreign powers also discovered the strangeness of the sky demon Army. ”

Detailed information on the sky demon Army couldn't be purchased from the Holy Spirit race's Intelligence Agency.

“In the war, players would definitely come into contact with the major factions, and they would also offend some of them. ”

“Therefore, it was reasonable for these forces to purchase information about the heavenly demonic Army from the Holy Spirit clan. However, the Holy Spirit clan was unable to provide any information about the heavenly demonic Army, which was very difficult to understand. ”

“The Holy Spirit race's omniscience and omnipotence ability could analyze all the information in the firmament world. Logically speaking, there was no situation in which they could not find out. ”

“However, the truth was that even the Holy Spirit clan was unable to obtain any information related to the celestial demon Army. ”

This naturally attracted the attention of the Holy Spirit race.

They immediately began to investigate the relevant information about the celestial demon Army.

“From the information gathered by the major factions, the Holy Spirit race had come to a shocking conclusion. ”

“This heavenly demonic Army might have mastered the ability that The Fiend clan had mastered in the past, which was the Supreme Gokudo path power, the dark lost law. ”

“Although this information was only deduced from the fact that the players' combat power had increased dramatically after smoking, the Holy Spirit race felt that it was very credible. ”

“As a result, they immediately reported the matter of the “Army of demons” to the higher-ups, before finally reaching the spiritking. ”

The spiritking was also stunned when he learned of this.

“It wasn’t that his omniscience had never failed before, but it had only happened once. That was when he fought with the guy who had the illusion law. At that time, his omniscience was completely ineffective and couldn’t help him find his opponent’s weakness at all. ”

The spiritking guessed that the recently rising Army might be closely related to the person who had obtained the illusion law.

The spiritking did not care if the Army had obtained the lost laws or not.

He didn’t even think about taking the initiative to investigate.

“On the contrary, he had a trace of anticipation in his heart. He hoped that this force would rise as soon as possible and then bring him a surprise. ”

“This was because he had once again encountered a bottleneck in his realm. He was very eager to find a new Whetstone, just like the smile of death. ”

It allowed him to break through to a new realm in battle.

“Therefore, the stronger his opponent was, the sharper his blade would be, until he could split the firmament world! ”

“The spiritking did not care about the threat that the Army could pose. Even if they really did obtain the illusionary and dark laws, he could just take them away as long as they could not use them to the point that he would acknowledge them. ”

He would just treat it as them helping him cultivate extreme Dao laws.

“Over the past few eras, countless forces had challenged him, but there were very few challengers that he really cared about. The sky demon Army might not be one of them. ”

“However, at this time, the spiritking didn’t know that it was precisely because of his desire for opponents and his mentality of letting the potential

forces develop that Lu Wu and the players had time to breathe and rise quickly. ”

.....

“At this time, Lu Wu naturally also noticed the development of the outer realm and the movement caused by the players. ”

“In Lu Wu’s opinion at that time, it was definitely not a good thing to attract the attention of the major forces outside the region. ”

“This was because it was very likely to attract the attention of the Holy Spirit race, which would lead to the start of the war between him and the Holy Spirit race in advance. Although there were Dao integration laws (divine artifacts) to protect the players, there would also be many limitations to the development of the players. ”

“But as time passed, Lu Wu gradually realized that his worries were unnecessary. ”

“This was because the spiritking did not care about the actions of the “Army” at all. He had even ignored them after a series of investigations. ”

“To such a willful spiritking, what else could Lu Wu say? he could only say that it was well done! ”

“The spiritking definitely knew that raising a Tiger would bring him trouble, but it was very clear that the spiritking wanted to raise a Tiger to challenge him. ”

“The strong did not fear the strong. The spiritking, who was filled with the belief of invincibility, did not seem to believe that he would lose, no matter who his opponent was! ”

Lu Wuxin could not help but sigh with emotion. He felt that the spiritking’s strength was truly heaven-defying.

“However, when he thought about it carefully, if he wanted to split open the firmament world, wasn’t he walking on the path of defying the heavens? ”

Lu Wu decided to be the spiritking's Whetstone for once and then break this sharp blade.

.....

“In the next 500 years, the players' development progressed in an orderly manner.”

“During this period, there were many wars, big and small, but Lu Wu set a rule for the players, which was that they must not anger the Holy Spirit race in advance.”

“The players could be unscrupulous anywhere, but the Holy Spirit race was not something they could provoke at this stage.”

“The players couldn't bear the consequences of starting the war early, and Lu Wu couldn't bear it either.”

The spiritking was at the top of the food chain in the foreign lands. Lu Wu had already seen his ability twice. The spiritking could easily destroy the sky demon Army by himself.

“The number of players was not enough to change the outcome of the battle, not to mention the fact that the Holy Spirit race's combat power far exceeded the players', not to mention the many factions from the outer realms who were loyal to the spiritking.”

“As such, the players did not want to do anything that could cause their own deaths. Even though they had already regarded the spiritking and the spiritrace as their enemies, they still had to hide when it was time.”

“Otherwise, he would be doomed eternally.”

“They had less than 6400 years left, and many things had happened during this period that made Lu Wu happy.”

“One of them was the rise of the 'heavenly machinery Army', which was under Zero's control.”

“Although zero wasn’t loyal to him, she was definitely his ally because his soul was created by Lu Wuwu. His life and death were in his hands. ”

“However, Lu Wu did not choose to bind and control zero. He only told her that he would fight against the spiritking in the future and let him develop as he wished. ”

“After 500 years, zero did not let him down. ”

“Finally, with a soul, his accumulated strength had broken through to the peak of the delusional realm. The intelligent machine Army in his hands had even controlled a star field and built countless ‘space war fortresses’ and ‘intelligent machine Arsenal’ inside. ”

The embryonic form of the intelligent mechanical catastrophe had already appeared.

“In terms of development, Zero’s plundering method was even more ruthless. Under absolute rationality, the intelligent mechanical Warriors would not be affected by emotions at all. All plundering was carried out in the most efficient way, and no moral values could restrain them. ”

“Even when plundering some small worlds, the intelligent machine Army would not appear at all. They would directly use a special space field to break through the boundary barrier of that world, and then carry out a blanket attack on that world in the outer space. Finally, after all the creatures in that world had died, they would enter and plunder useful resources. ”

“Zero’s strength lay in her ability to create things, as well as her ability to analyze and act with high efficiency. ”

“Together with the absolutely loyal intelligent mechanical Warriors, Zero’s power grew rapidly. However, because of this, she had offended many powerful forces in the outer realms, and her progress had slowed down due to the war. ”

“However, this was also an opportunity for zero. ”

“He had studied the characteristics of all the races. After each war, he would obtain a large amount of data that would be helpful for the war. Then, he would use it to develop super weapons to deal with the next similar war. ”

“For example, the special field that blocked Reiki. This super weapon had unimaginable lethality to cultivators who cultivated with Reiki. ”

Such special weapons were constantly being developed by zero during this period.

“Having gained a soul, it was as if “zero” had suddenly gained enlightenment. From the initial step forward, he had now entered sprinting mode. ”

“At the same time, Zero’s growth had given the players a lot of help. ”

“Now that the Alliance had activated resource sharing mode, zero, who also had access to the auction house, would sell rare resources or weapons she had plundered from time to time in exchange for the soul coins in the players’ hands to improve her soul. ”

“However, what made the players unhappy was that zero was too smart. ”

“After looking through all the transaction records in the auction house, he knew the value of items, mystical materials, and other resources like the back of his hand. He would sell them at whatever price he wanted and would not give the players a discount. ”

“In this regard, many players who needed these resources could only obediently pay for them. ”

“Although Zero’s addition gave the players a resource-rich supplier and made it more convenient for them to grow, the players still preferred to share the resources with the silly and surprised people. ”

“As the amazed race did not have a data analysis library with zero, the prices were completely arbitrary, often bringing surprises to the players. ”

This also led to a portion of the players developing a habit of opening the auction house to check it out when they had nothing to do. They might just happen to see a new item being put up for sale by a member of the surprising race and then pick up a bargain.

“At the same time, in the past 500 years, a new force had become a loyal ally of the players. ”

That was the iron Blood race.

“Back then, the players ‘families who had accompanied each other through life and death had moved the iron Blood race, so they had expressed that they would definitely do their best to help the players when they were in trouble. ”

“Lu Wu also understood one thing. Although the players had unlimited potential, they still needed time to develop. It was still too difficult for them to fight against the spiritking alone. Therefore, external help was very important. ”

“Therefore, he found the patriarch of the iron Blood clan and had a conversation with him. ”

The final result made Lu Wu very satisfied. The iron Blood race did not hesitate to agree to Lu Wu’s request and become allies.

“After that, Lu Wu helped the patriarch of the iron Blood clan complete the “soul transformation” and the data transformation of his body. ”

“Since they had become allies, Lu Wu was no longer stingy. He opened an “auction house” and a soul coin trading function for the patriarch. At the same time, he provided a wave of soul coins to help the development of the Predators. ”

“After realizing the powerful effects of soul coins, the iron Blood clan’s patriarch led his clansmen on a journey to the outer realms, no longer guarding a star area. ”

Lu Wu's forces and allies developed rapidly during this period.

“Right now, there were millions of players, and each of them had more than ten great Dao laws. They had also accumulated a large amount of special soul power for battle consumption, so their strength was unprecedentedly strong. ”

“Other than collecting ‘special soul energy’ and wandering around the outer space, the players who liked to stir up trouble also joined the battles between the ‘heavenly machinery Army’ and the ‘predators’ from time to time, collecting soul coins as mercenaries to help them fight their enemies. ”

“The fourth faction of the Alliance, the wonder race, had also recently left Starlink and become a new power in the outer realm. ”

“The members of The Amazing Race, who had completed the soul transformation, were no longer afraid of death. Their appearance also added a strong force to the Alliance that Lu Wu had established. ”

“At the same time, in order to solve the problem of the amazed people not being able to transform into abyss Titans in the outside world, Lu Wu had been doing research on this for three years. ”

“In the end, Lu Wu succeeded. He invented a drug that was specifically targeted at the ‘amazing people’. ”

Titan giant potion

“This potion contained the power of the abyssal world. As long as the amazed clansmen drank this potion, they would be able to maintain the state of an abyssal Titan for nearly a month. ”

“Of course, the stingy Lu Wu would not provide the potions for free. ”

“A bottle of potion was priced at one million soul coins, but the amazed people didn't care about the price at all. They began to fight in the outer realm for the potion, making Lu Wu a lot of money. ”

“The surprised clansmen weren’t dissatisfied with this. Instead, they were grateful.”

“They liked to live in the outside world, but they were afraid of death from the bottom of their hearts. However, Lu Wu had helped them solve this headache.”

“Now, they weren’t afraid of any challenges. They transformed into abyssal Titans in the outer realms and attacked with heavy punches. One punch for one child. They were simply happy and at the same time, they were contributing their strength to the Alliance.”

“As for the last member of the Alliance, the ‘void Zerg’, they had been silent for an era, but they had finally begun to make a move ...”

Chapter 822

Chapter 822: The weapon Grandmaster plan

Translator: 549690339

“The “”heavenly demon”” Alliance that was established by Lu Wu developed rapidly. ”

“After knowing all this, ””silkworm baby”” also began to take action after contacting Lu Wu once. ”

“However, his target wasn’t the other powers in the outer space. Instead, it was the other void insect race powers. ”

Silkworm baby’s idea was very simple. It wanted to reorganize the void bug tribe that was in a state of disunity and rebuild the glory that the bug tribe once had.

“However, this idea seemed simple, but it was difficult to put it into action. ”

“Although silkworm baby was a direct descendant of ‘blade’, and the major void bug tribe forces wouldn’t hurt it, none of the bug brains would choose to yield if they wanted to command them. ”

The Zergs were also a group where the strong ruled. The status of the same race was determined by their strength.

“Therefore, if he wanted to gather these scattered sand together, he could only rely on force to force them to submit. ”

“After silkworm baby decided to take action, the internal war of the Zergs started. ”

“During this period, Lu Wu asked silkworm baby if it needed help, but silkworm baby refused. ”

“According to what it said, if they relied on external forces to defeat their opponents, the other void Zerg overminds would never choose to surrender even if they died. And it had already made sufficient preparations for this day. It believed that it could succeed. ”

“In this regard, Lu Wu could only express that if there were any resources needed, he could provide them. At the same time, he gave silkworm baby one billion soul coins as development assistance. ”

“Silkworm baby was still very concerned about soul coins, and it chose to accept them without hesitation. ”

“However, although silkworm baby’s plan was perfect, and the void bug tribe forces it controlled continued to expand in the war, it still encountered trouble very soon. ”

“It was growing and accumulating power, and the other bug tribe forces were the same. ”

“Although silkworm baby thought that it had victory in its grasp, there were always accidents. At this time, it had encountered an extremely powerful bug Tribe Force. Its scale was not any weaker than the bug tribe Army it controlled, and it even had an advantage. ”

“This wasn’t just a battle between two Zerg armies, it was also a contest of the brain zergs ‘decision-making in the war. ”

“The war lasted for about five years. Although silkworm baby won in terms of war strategy, it was obviously not enough in a comprehensive battle. ”

“After learning about this, Lu Wu was worried. ”

“In the future, when they fought against the spiritking, silkworm baby would definitely be one of the main forces. If it could reform the bug tribe Army once again, their chances of winning would increase. ”

“Therefore, Lu Wu took this matter very seriously. ”

“Although silkworm baby said that the internal war of the Zerg race could not be interfered with by external forces, Lu Wu still decided to help it in a disguised way. ”

“Since he couldn’t send the player Army to help, he would provide silkworm baby with sufficient strategic resources. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu’s new plan was put on the agenda. ”

“This plan was not conceived by Lu Wu, but by “”zero”” who proposed the “”Super Soul coin weapon plan.”” ”

The concept originated from a blueprint. The creator of the book was none other than the spiritking.

“In the past, the spiritking had created many combat systems in order to create a path that allowed one to break through limits without using the extreme Dao laws. He had tested them one by one. ”

“There was a concept of superweapons in this process. With the user as the main weapon spirit, they could bear the power of 138880 superweapons and perfectly integrate with them. ”

These 138880 weapons were not ordinary weapons either. The lowest was a Holy Spirit-quality strategic weapon.

“The spiritking had called this plan the “”weapon Grandmaster plan”” in the past. He believed that if it succeeded, he would definitely possess power that was equal to or even greater than the Supreme laws. ”

“However, the spiritking put the plan on hold very quickly. He handed it over to his subordinates and auctioned it off in the glittering jewel world. ”

The reason for this was simple. The spiritking simply did not have enough Saint spirit energy to forge 138880 extremely high-quality Saint spirit weapons.

“Although he had a way to obtain Saint spirit energy, what the spiritking desired the most back then was the “”laws of the Dao integration.”” He would not touch the Saint spirit energy of every new world. Instead, he would wait for the two rulers to fuse together and become Dao integration energy after devouring the Saint spirit energy. ”

“As a result, the spiritking gave up on the plan in the end. ”

The weapon Grandmaster plan that the spiritking had come up with had been obtained by zero in a raid.

“After reading the concept of the “”weapon Grandmaster”” plan, zero immediately thought of Lu Wu, who had mastered soul power. ”

“To the spiritking, he might not have enough resources to forge 138880 super weapons. However, to Lu Wu, this was not a problem at all. ”

“This was because Lu Wu had enough soul coins to use. Using soul coins, he could also forge super weapons, but each weapon would cost more than one billion soul coins. ”

“And in some sense, the quality of soul power was higher than Holy Spirit force. ”

This was also why the spiritking desired to use the laws of the daomerge to create soul power. He felt that the Supreme laws would be able to help him break through his limits.

“When zero proposed this plan, Lu Wu was actually hesitant. ”

This was because the cost of completing the superweapon project was too high.

“There were close to 140000 super weapons, and each of them would consume more than one billion soul coins. This was no longer a matter of whether the consumption was large or not. It was completely Burning Soul coins to strengthen himself. ”

And this was only one of the prerequisites for the superweapon project.

“After that, Lu Wu still had to forge himself into the main weapon spirit, and then each super weapon had to seal a fierce beast or the soul of a strong master as a sub weapon spirit. ”

The amount of work required was simply unimaginable.

“But at this moment, Lu Wu still decided to give it a try. First, he would forge 13888 super weapons, which was one-tenth of the total amount, to complete the initial concept setting of the “”Weapon Master.”” ”

“And if these weapons were successfully forged, Lu Wu could also lend them to silkworm baby to help him fight against other Zerg forces. ”

“After he had an idea, Lu Wu released a new mission to the players and asked them to help him catch the beasts in the outer realm. ”

“There was only one requirement. Its potential must be great emperor or above, and it could be a Cub. ”

“Because the weapon spirit could also grow as Lu Wu became stronger, Lu Wu didn’t have high requirements for the specific strength of the beasts, but their potential must be up to standard, which was for future consideration. ”

“As the players began to move, Lu Wu also began his own plan. ”

“This time, he looked for zero, hoping that she could help him complete the initial setting of the weapon Grandmaster plan. ”

Zero didn’t hesitate and immediately invited Lu Wu to the artificial intelligence Star field he controlled for a discussion.

He had made targeted adjustments to the settings and modifications of the weapon Grandmaster plan.

“After the plan was officially launched, Lu Wu reluctantly took out all the soul coins that he had accumulated for more than three thousand years and asked Ling to transport them to the various military factories. He then began to remotely control the forging. ”

“This process was mainly controlled by Lu Wu, while zero cooperated with him. ”

“After all, Lu Wu had mastered the authority to use his soul power. Although the digitized zero also had some authority in this area, the authority was not high. ”

“During this period, zero would provide detailed weapon data support to ensure that Lu Wu’s forging would not go wrong. ”

“Saber, spear, sword, halberd, axe, dagger, hook, fork, mirror, rod, dagger, rod, whip, truncheon, hammer, claw, walking stick, meteor hammer, and so on ... ”

The spiritking had set up a total of 138880 weapons of different forms. He had used the most mainstream divine weapons of the firmament world as templates.

“Since the spiritking had already set the concept of weapons in detail, Lu Wu could just copy it directly. ”

“After the official start of the forging process, the players also began to act quickly. In addition to purchasing young beasts in the glittering jewel world, they also began to capture the beasts that Lu Wu needed in the outer realms to be used as weapon spirits. ”

“In the entire Allied army of heaven and demon, except for the void insect race force that silkworm baby was in, which needed to deal with the expansion war, the players, the iron Blood race, the surprising race, and the heavenly machinery Army all began to serve Lu Wu’s growth. ”

“After nearly ten years, the first superweapon was created. ”

“The shape of this weapon was a heavenly halberd. At the moment it was taken out of the furnace, Lu Wu sealed a “”nine crocodile turtle”” inside, and then bound this weapon to his soul and integrated it into his body. ”

“At that moment, Lu Wu clearly felt a new power rising in his body. ”

“However, this was only the beginning. ”

“As the Super weapons were produced one after another, Lu Wu’s soul coins were consumed in large quantities, and at the same time, the number of weapons carried in his body was also increasing. ”

“When Lu Wu’s body carried 108 weapons, these weapons began to form a cycle in his body, and the “”weapon Grandmaster’s power”” that the spiritking had conceived began to be born. ”

“But at this time, Lu Wu felt extremely painful. ”

“His body felt like it was being cut by a knife, and the pain came from the inside out. ”

“Of course, Lu Wu knew the reason for this change. It was because his body could not bear too many superweapons at all. Not to mention that these weapons had already formed a weapon Grandmaster circulation. There was always a weapon Grandmaster’s power surging in his body and destroying his body’s functions. ”

“The only way to solve this problem was to reforge his body and become a weapon Grandmaster in the spiritking’s design, which was also a master weapon spirit. ”

Lu Wuxin was in a dilemma as to whether he should take this step.

“After all, this was only the concept of transcendence designed by the spiritking. No one had ever succeeded before. If they failed, just how much soul power would they have wasted? ”

“However, when they thought about how powerful the spiritking was and how they were pressed for time, it would be even more difficult to win the battle in the future if they did not make a substantial breakthrough. Therefore, Lu Wu gritted his teeth and decided to start building his own body. ”

“In the face of Lu Wu’s dilemma, zero seemed to be very calm and continued to maintain absolute rationality. She even urged Lu Wu to quickly carry out his plan and not waste any unnecessary time ... Anyway, I’m not the one who’s injured. ”

“In the end, Lu Wu still took this step. ”

“The spiritking had already planned out the concept and setting of the weapon Grandmaster’s body. Therefore, Lu Wu didn’t have to worry about anything at all. After slightly modifying the data that suited him, he entered the state of self-smelting and forging. ”

“This time, Lu Wu spent hundreds of billions of soul coins on his self-forging, and his funds were burning like crazy. ”

“And these were just the initial consumption. As the number of super weapons integrated into his body increased in the future, Lu Wu still needed to continue to upgrade his “”soldier body””. ”

.....

“One day, 300 years later, in the artificial intelligence Starfield, at the main star Fortress test site. ”

“In the central area of the weapon experiment platform built by zero, a strong man with white hair sat cross-legged. ”

He was meditating with his eyes closed.

All around him were weapons of various shapes and sizes.

“Holding his breath and listening quietly, he could faintly hear the roars of fierce beasts coming from the different weapons, and the surface of each weapon was overflowing with flowing light of different colors. These weapons surrounded Lu Wu’s body and revealed their murderous intent. ”

A total of 13888 superweapons were finally completed after 300 years.

“During this period, Lu Wu spent all the soul coins he had in his inventory and even borrowed a lot of soul coins from the players. Only then did he manage to forge one-tenth of the “‘weapon Grandmaster’” plan set by the spiritking. ”

“At this time, Lu Wu’s strength was no longer restricted by the fixed realm of the firmament world. After testing with the divine weapon, Lu Wu roughly estimated his strength and found that he already had the combat power of the middle stage of the destruction realm and above. ”

Lu Wu didn’t know the specific details because he had never experienced it in real combat.

“Feeling the surging ‘weapon Grandmaster’s power’ in his body, Lu Wu opened his eyes. ”

“In an instant, the 13888 weapons trembled and shrieked. The shadows of ferocious beasts appeared above the weapons, baring their fangs and brandishing their claws. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu stood up with a smile on his face. ”

“””Congratulations on successfully completing the weapon Grandmaster plan!””” ”

“At this time, a voice sounded in Lu Wu’s ear, and then a shadow was projected in front of Lu Wu from a distance. It was zero. ”

“When Lu Wu heard this, he waved his hand and suddenly, thousands of streams of light rose from the platform and poured into his body. ”

“All the Super weapons returned to their positions and automatically formed a “‘weapon Grandmaster’s heavenly circuit’” in Lu Wu’s body, starting to condense the power of the weapon Grandmaster. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu felt an extremely strong power surging in his body, and his body of a weapon Grandmaster was completely able to

withstand the surge of this power. Even as the power of a weapon Grandmaster increased, the strength of his body also slowly increased. ”

Lu Wu couldn't help but feel impressed by the spiritking's talent. He couldn't believe that the spiritking could create such a terrifying and unprecedented growth system.

“The weapon Grandmaster plan, as one of the ideas and settings in the spiritking's plan to transcend, had indeed shocked Lu Wu. ”

“Because Lu Wu had also mastered the power of the extreme Dao laws, after successfully forging the weapon Master, he knew that this ability was not weaker than any extreme Dao laws, and even had many advantages in some aspects. ”

“Most importantly, it had extremely strong growth potential, and its future potential was limitless. ”

“The only disadvantage was that it consumed a lot of energy, which was why the spiritking had chosen to abandon this ability. ”

“It was obvious that the spiritking preferred the Dao integration laws. After all, with the Dao integration laws, he would have an infinite amount of soul power. In the future, he would be able to directly use soul power to complete many of his plans. ”

“It was just a pity that the spiritking did not expect the arrival of Lu Wu, an illegal resident, and that he would steal the “”Dao integration law”” forging plan that he had been planning for an era. ”

All his previous efforts could be said to have fulfilled Lu Wu's wishes.

Lu Wu didn't feel the slightest bit of guilt about this.

“Although the spiritking was a respectable expert, they walked different paths. His plan to raise poisonous insects across all realms had destroyed the human world, so he had to fight him. ”

“For his own sake, and for his clansmen who were still bitterly waiting in the Three Realms. ”

“In the battle with the spiritking in the future, Lu Wu would always understand one thing. This battle had nothing to do with right or wrong, good or evil. It was just that they were on different sides. Therefore, one of them must die as the end. ”

“At the same time, Lu Wu also understood one thing. Why did little Bei Li’s 600 million reincarnations end in failure? the end of each reincarnation was that he died in defeat without exception. ”

“At that time, Lu Wu couldn’t believe this result. He couldn’t understand how 600 million attempts could be so powerful. ”

“Reality had proven that the spiritking was far too powerful. With his belief in invincibility, how could he possibly fight against him while he was struggling in the netherworld? ”

“Not to mention 600 million reincarnations, even six trillion reincarnations would not have any hope of defeating him. ”

“The only hope Was Here, which was the time when they crossed the parallel universe. ”

“The Three Realms was still too small, and only by developing in the outer realms would they have a chance of survival. As unregistered citizens, they had many advantages. ”

“Therefore, Lu Wu cherished this opportunity very much and was prepared to seize it and defeat the spiritking. ”

Chapter 823

Chapter 823: Chapter 823-the power of a weapon Grandmaster

Translator: 549690339

“After completing the initial transformation of the “soldier body”, Lu Wu’s strength had improved by leaps and bounds. ”

“As for this ability, after understanding it in detail, Lu Wu clearly knew how terrifying its potential was. It was not inferior to any extreme Dao law at all, including an extreme Dao supreme law. ”

“In reality, this was the case. The spiritking had created a series of brand-new growth systems in order to transcend. The ultimate goal of these power systems was extremely clear, which was to help the spiritking break through the firmament world. ”

“Therefore, these powers were extremely extreme and could resist the power of extreme laws. ”

“The weapon Grandmaster plan was the most complete one, so the spiritking naturally had high hopes for it. The power it brought with it was extremely terrifying. If it wasn’t for the fact that the spiritking didn’t have enough resources for him to complete the weapon Grandmaster plan, Lu Wu wouldn’t have been able to do it. ”

“However, this time, Lu Wu, who had the law of Dao integration, had an advantage. ”

“By now, Lu Wu had realized one thing. He seemed to be growing by relying on the things that the spiritking had created. ”

Both the initial Dao integration laws and the weapon Grandmaster plan had been created or conceived by the spiritking after a great deal of effort.

“However, all of this was now for Lu Wu’s own benefit. ”

“At the thought of this, Lu Wu couldn’t help but feel a little stunned. He felt that he was a fierce tiger raised by the spiritking who would challenge the spiritking’s authority in the future ... ”

This made Lu Wu’s face turn serious.

Raising a Tiger? Perhaps this is what you want!

I hope you won’t regret it!

.....

“After thinking for a while, Lu Wu said goodbye to zero and began to head towards the star field where silkworm baby was currently fighting. ”

“This time, Lu Wu decided to help silkworm baby to speed up the reorganization of the void insect race and expand the power of the sky demon Alliance he had established. ”

“However, silkworm baby had made it clear that other forces were not allowed to interfere in the internal battle of the Zerg forces. ”

Lu Wu had already thought of a plan to deal with this. His 13888 artifacts could finally be put to use at this moment.

Lu Wu intended to take advantage of this opportunity to record some information about the use of super weapons so that he could master the power of a weapon Grandmaster more proficiently.

“After forming a connection with the mark left by silkworm baby in his mind, the cute figure of silkworm baby appeared in Lu Wu’s mind. ”

“””I’m done, what about you?”” ”

“””I’ve been waiting for you for a long time. Zero has already sent me information about the 13888 super weapons you possess. While you were forging your own weapons, I’ve selected 13888 Zerg soldiers and trained

them to cooperate with the corresponding weapons. All I've been waiting for is your appearance!” ”

“” “” Alright, I'll be there immediately!” ” Lu Wu nodded and said solemnly. ”

“” “” You don't need to come. Just bring your weapons here. The war has already begun, you shouldn't be here!” ” Silkworm baby said with a serious expression. ”

“After hearing this, Lu Wu understood what silkworm baby was worried about. ”

“After all, silkworm baby's goal was to subdue the other void bug tribe forces and not to completely wipe them out. Therefore, the appearance of an external force was likely to cause unnecessary trouble. His appearance would instead put silkworm baby in a passive position. ”

“After realizing this, Lu Wu cut off the connection with silkworm baby and entered the space of the artifact. ”

“As Lu Wu waved his hand, 13888 weapons suddenly appeared inside the artifact. ”

“At this moment, the soul coins inside burned and tore out a space vortex. Suddenly, all the divine weapons began to rush into the space vortex under Lu Wu's control, and Lu Wu's consciousness also came to the other side of the space vortex. ”

.....

Dark Moon Star area.

“Silkworm baby's battle with the enemy Zerg force,”” nightmare reorganization,”” had been going on for 300 years. ”

“During this period, the losses on both sides were huge, but no one had an absolute advantage, and it had become a tug-of-war. ”

The opponent's strength was clearly not what silkworm baby had expected.

“It had encountered many opportunities during its growth, and so did the other Zerg forces. The strength of the nightmare Zerg forces far exceeded its imagination. ”

“This was because the nightmare bug tribe had obtained a rare ore by chance. After devouring it, they had evolved into a very terrifying defense. Their outer shell could offset most physical and energy damage. ”

“The nightmare bug clan relied on this new talent ability to make silkworm baby unable to win for a long time. Instead, it was dragged into a protracted battle with no way to escape. ”

“At this time, the Dark Moon Star field had also become extremely broken due to the constant war between silkworm baby and the nightmare bug tribe. There were shattered pieces of space everywhere, and several spatial collapse points had been created. ”

A new war broke out at this moment.

The Overmind from both sides controlled the bug tribe armies to enter the intersection point and began a new round of fighting.

“Although the void Zerg’s fighting style was very wild, they had a very regular rhythm. The Overmind on both sides would adjust their formation or change their battle strategy according to the direction of the war. ”

This was also the terrifying aspect of the Zergs.

“In most people’s impression, the void bug tribe was a race force that only knew how to fight brainlessly, but in fact, the division of labor of the bug tribe in battle was very clear and effective. ”

“The Overmind was in charge of battle strategy, and the other different units were also clearly divided. For example, the main forces of the battlefield (Zerg combat units), war control (Zerg guardians), war support (hatcheries, Zerg hosts), and so on ... ”

The bug race's battle style could be considered the best even in the outer space.

“It could be said that other than combat forces like the celestial machinery Army controlled by ‘zero’, which had absolute rationality and the support of a huge amount of data, the Zergs were a very terrifying existence in a battle of equal strength. Moreover, they also had the ability to evolve in battle. ”

“As the battle went on, all their weaknesses were gradually compensated for. ”

“The void insect race was born for battle. They could adapt to all harsh environments, and all disadvantages were only temporary. They would eventually turn into advantages. ”

“However, this time, because silkworm baby encountered a nightmare Zerg with the same “”evolution”” ability, both sides were evolving in the battle, so it was unable to maximize the advantage of “”evolution.”” This was also one of the reasons why silkworm baby was unable to end the war. ”

“As void bugs, they knew each other very well. It was difficult to determine a winner when they were evenly matched. ”

“At this moment, the battle started again. It seemed to be another test between them, but in reality, silkworm baby's heart was filled with anticipation this time, because it knew that the opportunity it was waiting for was about to arrive. ”

“While he was waiting, a black hole suddenly appeared in the sky, and countless divine weapons poured out from it. ”

“Upon seeing this, a smile appeared on silkworm baby's face, which was hiding in its private space. Then, with a thought, it issued an order. ”

“Immediately, 13888 bug soldiers flew out of the battlefield. ”

“These 13888 bug tribe soldiers were the strongest fighters of the bug tribe carefully selected by silkworm baby. During the time when Lu Wu was in seclusion, silkworm baby had also trained the divine weapons that they needed to master. ”

They had been waiting for this day for a long time.

“At this moment, the relevant information of these 13888 Zerg soldiers also appeared in Lu Wu’s mind, as well as their corresponding Weapon Mastery. ”

These messages were sent by silkworm baby.

“After receiving these messages, Lu Wu immediately controlled 13888 divine weapons and projected them to different Zerg soldiers. ”

“When the 13888 bug soldiers all held onto Lu Wu’s super weapon, Lu Wu immediately opened up the use rights of the godly weapon. ”

“At this moment, the aura of these bug soldiers who were holding divine weapons suddenly changed drastically. ”

The divine weapons shrieked as the power of a weapon Grandmaster surged into their bodies.

This power made their bodies tremble uncontrollably. It was obvious that they were bearing a huge burden on their bodies.

“However, bug tribe soldiers never feared death. After holding the divine weapon, they followed silkworm baby’s orders and threw themselves into the battlefield again. ”

“At this moment, the situation on the battlefield changed. ”

“A sword that split the sky, a hammer that shattered the stars, an axe that broke the void, a blade that cut the Galaxy ... Each divine weapon was enhanced by the power of a weapon Grandmaster, and they exploded with an unimaginably powerful combat power. ”

“At this moment, every single one of the bug soldiers who were holding onto their weapon received a huge boost in strength, breaking through the limits of their cultivation. ”

“They controlled the divine weapons to fight against the enemy. In a short period of time, they had divided the battlefield into an area and cleared out the nightmare bug soldiers in this area. ”

“Seeing this scene, Lu Wu and silkworm baby, who were behind the scenes, both smiled. ”

Because this was exactly what they wanted to see. The power of the divine weapon did not disappoint them.

This scene also shocked the Overmind at the rear of the nightmare bugs. The sudden appearance of power was not within his calculations at all and completely interrupted his Rhythm of War.

“It immediately issued an order and ordered a large number of bug tribe guardians to rush to the area where the 13888 bug tribe soldiers with the divine weapons were, wanting to seal them together. ”

“Its idea was undoubtedly good. It wanted to suppress the power that had suddenly become stronger, so that it would have time to adjust the rhythm of the battle. ”

“However, the power of a weapon Grandmaster was not something that could be suppressed easily. ”

“After a large number of nightmare bug soldiers appeared, the boundary barrier also appeared and sealed this space, trying to seal the 13888 bug soldiers inside. ”

“At this time, the 13888 bug tribe soldiers with divine weapons in their hands suddenly drew close and raised their divine weapons at the same time. ”

It was the first time a weapon Grandmaster's great heavenly cycle appeared in the outside world.

“The weapon Grandmaster powers in these 13888 bug tribe soldiers were connected, forming the weapon Grandmaster circulatory circle formation.”

“The divine weapon phantoms appeared at the same time and condensed into a golden weapon seal above their heads. Then, they slammed into the boundary barrier set up by the nightmare insect race's guardians.”

“The sharpness of each divine weapon gathered into a force at this moment, forming a golden weapon seal with an unstoppable power.”

“According to the spiritking's settings, this power was meant to split open the sky.”

“Although Lu Wu only mastered one-tenth of the power and had not completely perfected it yet, it was still easy to break the seal of the Zerg guardians because the power was not on the same level at all.”

“The bug tribe guardians 'pre-existing boundary barrier could not even hold on for a few seconds before it crumbled. All the bug tribe guardians were hit by the backlash of the weapon Grandmaster's power. As they flew backward, dense cracks appeared on their bodies.”

“The 13888 bug soldiers who used this power didn't have it easy either. Blood started to ooze out of their bodies. It could be seen that their bodies were under a huge burden, and it was still too difficult for them to use the power of the weapon Grandmaster.”

Lu Wu and silkworm baby were not surprised by this phenomenon.

“This was because only Lu Wu, who had completed the transformation of the weapon Grandmaster, could really control the power of the weapon Grandmaster without being affected at all. These bug soldiers obviously could not.”

“Under silkworm baby’s new orders, these bug tribe soldiers, who were bearing a huge burden on their bodies, once again threw themselves into the battlefield without any hesitation after breaking through the barrier, starting a new round of killing. ”

Such a change caught the nightmare bug tribe’s bug brains off guard.

“Among the 13888 divine weapons that suddenly appeared, the nightmare Overmind felt a power it had never seen before. This power was extremely sharp. Even though the Zergs it controlled had evolved to have extremely strong defenses due to the ‘special spirit mine resources’, they were still vulnerable in the face of this power. ”

The nightmare Overmind was clearly getting anxious as it watched the changes on the battlefield. It began to mobilize its forces in an attempt to stop the 13888 unstoppable bug soldiers who were wielding godly weapons in space.

“However, all the obstacles were like paper in front of these divine weapons, and it was difficult to resist them. ”

“A large number of nightmare bug soldiers were killed by the sharp weapon radiance, and their bodies were turned into dust under the power of the weapon Grandmaster. ”

“Seeing this scene, silkworm baby, who was hiding behind the scenes, couldn’t help but burst out laughing. After holding back for 300 years, the chance to win had finally arrived. ”

“Following which, it ordered the 13888 bug soldiers to form the weapon Grandmaster’s great circulation. ”

“Although these 13888 bug tribe soldiers were elites that he had carefully nurtured, at this moment, silkworm baby was already prepared to sacrifice them all for the sake of the final victory. ”

“The moment the weapon Grandmaster seal appeared again, a gap was torn open on the battlefield. A large number of bug tribe soldiers followed this

gap and stabbed into the abdomen of the nightmare bug tribe Army like a sharp blade. ”

“At this moment, the battle was completely in silkworm baby’s favor. The power of a weapon Grandmaster was far beyond Lu Wu and silkworm baby’s imagination, and it played a role in the development of the battle. ”

“The nightmare Overmind was anxious and had mobilized its main forces to stop them several times, but it was to no avail. ”

“At this moment, silkworm baby’s figure suddenly appeared in the sky above the battlefield, and it immediately let out a neigh. ”

“Its voice was high-pitched and sharp, full of exaggeration. ”

The eyes of all the bug tribe soldiers on his side instantly turned red and entered a berserk state after hearing its cry.

“At this point, silkworm baby was already prepared to take down the other party in one go. ”

All the elite Zerg soldiers followed 13888 soldiers with divine weapons and charged toward the enemy’s rear in an unstoppable manner.

The nightmare Overmind couldn’t help but emerge from behind the scenes and let out a hiss.

The final battle had begun.

“As this was an internal war of the Zerg, the condition for the Zerg to yield was not to kill all the combat power of the Zerg, but to kill the “”matriarch nest”” at the back of the battlefield, which would be considered a victory. ”

The losing side needed to surrender unconditionally and yield to the winning side.

The matriarch’s nest represented the Overmind of a force.

“The battle had escalated from a test to a decisive stage, and the nightmare Overmind could not care less. ”

The bug soldiers on both sides went completely crazy.

“Every second, tens of thousands of bug tribe soldiers would die in the battle, and the mother nest’s reserve power at the back was constantly producing new bug tribe soldiers, catalyzing them so that they could once again enter the battle. ”

“This scene was extremely bloody and cruel, but both Lu Wu and silkworm baby seemed to be very calm about all this. ”

“Because he had experienced so much, some things had long become a habit, and his heart would not be affected by it at all. ”

After all...How could war not be cruel?

“The final frenzy lasted for 32 days. Finally, the nightmare matriarch’s nest broke apart amidst silkworm baby’s laughter, and the war ended. ”

“At this moment, the nightmare Overmind issued a new order to all the bug tribe soldiers under its control. All the crazed nightmare bug tribe soldiers immediately stopped, and their berserk state faded. ”

“The nightmare Overmind then flew to silkworm baby and lowered its head, choosing to submit. ”

“Seeing this, silkworm baby stuck out its tongue arrogantly. Then, it lowered its head and licked the nightmare Overmind’s bald head, expressing its willingness to accept its allegiance. ”

“Seeing this scene, Lu Wu, who was in the artifact space, smiled. ”

“Silkworm baby’s success also represented his success, and the strength of the Allied army of heaven and demon was strengthened once again! ”

Chapter 824

Chapter 824: Little Beili returns

Translator: 549690339

“After silkworm baby subdued the nightmare bug tribe, the void bug Tribe Force in its hands was strengthened unprecedentedly.”

This was undoubtedly a good thing for the entire heavenly demon Alliance.

“After that, silkworm baby didn’t stop at all. After saying goodbye to Lu Wu, it once again threw itself into the new war of expansion.”

“As the bug tribe forces in its hands were already very strong, it became relatively easy for silkworm baby to subdue other void bug tribe forces in the future. The plan to reorganize the void bug tribe was developing in a good direction.”

“After that, Lu Wu also put his energy back into the perfection of the weapon Grandmaster plan.”

“After all, he had only completed a tenth of the weapon Grandmaster plan. There were still many of the spiritking’s ideas and settings that needed to be refined and perfected. Time was tight.”

“During this period, Lu Wu forged the most special weapon in the weapon Grandmaster plan.”

“This weapon was different from the other 138879 types. It was very strange, in the shape of an axe.”

Its specialty was that it could perfectly accept the power of other weapon grandmasters’ weapons.

This was very strange.

“It was reasonable to say that every super weapon had different attribute characteristics. Although they could form a “”weapon Grandmaster’s great circulation”” when combined, they were all independent existences. ”

“This axe seemed to be the central hub of all weapons, able to contain the power of all divine weapons. ”

“What Lu Wu couldn’t understand was that this axe couldn’t seal any fierce beasts inside. Even if the fierce beast was strong enough, it would be slowly melted and disappeared. Emphasize the main points, emphasize the main points, repeat the important things three times, foreshadowing ...). ”

“After a series of tests, Lu Wu still couldn’t find the reason and chose to give up. ”

“In fact, he had already guessed that since this axe was so special, it must have its meaning. ”

“Thinking of the “”sky-opening axe”” under the body of the spiritking’s sky-opening gold, Lu Wu could tell that this axe should be used by the spiritking to break the firmament world. ”

“However, since the weapon Grandmaster plan blueprint did not have any records on how to use this axe, Lu Wu could not explore the inner mystery of this weapon. ”

He could only rely on himself to slowly explore the future.

.....

“In the blink of an eye, a hundred years had passed. ”

“Today was the Lantern Festival, which was also the 4000th year that Lu Wu and the players had been in the outer-world. ”

“On this day, Lu Wu summoned all the players back to the Linlang world, but he did not open any festival activities. Instead, he had a good meal with everyone. ”

“After fighting for so many years, the players had not seen each other for hundreds of years, and the atmosphere of old friends Meeting was very strong. ”

“During this period, the major forces of the Allied army of celestial and demon also arrived one after another. Everyone drank, chatted, and imagined the future together. The players even talked about the customs of their hometowns with the Predators, the amazed, and the intelligent machines, and spent the day in a drunken state. ”

“And on this day, Lu Wu thought of little Bei Li again. ”

“At that time, she was still by his side, blaming him for not working hard, chiding him for not making progress, and always looking at him with resentful eyes. ”

“Although it had been a long time since the past, those years were still precious memories for Lu Wu. He had never forgotten them, but they became more and more profound as time went by. ”

“Every Festival, Lu Wu would think of little Bei Li, he would think of designing festival activities for the players with her, and accompany her to watch the performance of the stupid players in the festival activities ... ”

It had been a long time since Lu Wu last slept.

“However, every time he fell asleep, he would always hear the sound of ‘ding ding ding’. It was little Beili knocking on the bowl with his chopsticks, telling him that he was hungry and that he should eat quickly! ”

“However, all of this was just a memory. That little guy was no longer around ... ”

“Without her strangling him, without her knocking on the bowl, without her gritting her teeth and asking for snacks ... Lu Wu still hadn’t gotten used to it. ”

“After the end of the Lantern Festival, Lu Wu finally made up his mind and was ready to start carrying out a plan that he had been hesitating about. ”

Revive little Beili.

“In fact, the resources that Lu Wuwu had collected over the past 4000 years were enough to revive little Beili. ”

“However, Lu Wu hesitated. ”

“This was because he was not confident that he could win against the spiritking. If he lost in the end, he did not want little Bei Li to be sad anymore. ”

“But this time, Lu Wu changed his mind. ”

“He felt that even if he failed in the end, he still wanted to leave with little Beili. ”

“However, this time, they would not be reincarnated or repeated. They would go together in the end, no matter what the future and the ending were. ”

He missed little Beili too much.

She had been asleep for too long. It was time to wake up.

“After the Lantern Festival party ended and all the players left, Lu Wu chose to go into seclusion. He began to work hard in the divine artifact space for little Bei Li’s rebirth. ”

“This time, Lu Wu was particularly serious because he didn’t want to make any mistakes. Every step of the creation had to be repeatedly simulated and confirmed, and it was extremely fine. ”

“At this moment, in the artifact space, Lu Wu took out all the resources in his inventory. ”

“At the same time, he extracted little Bei Li’s memory and began to work hard on reforging his body. ”

“This was also the most nervous creation that Lu Wu had ever made. He was not as nervous as this time, even when he was forging the “”weapon body”” for himself. ”

“In fact, this step was not complicated. He had already forged new bodies for many living creatures and was already familiar with it. However, this time, he still felt his heart tremble and pressure. ”

“This was because he was afraid of making any mistakes. Even if the success rate was 99.9999%, the 0.00001% would still make Lu Wu worried and hesitant. ”

“After taking a deep breath, Lu Wu finally started to act. ”

“As countless spiritual materials and spiritual minerals turned into liquid and slowly condensed in the divine artifact space, Lu Wu took out the Holy Spirit energy he bought from the Linlang world and put it into the compressed spiritual liquid. ”

“Since little Bei Li’s true form was the six paths of reincarnation, Saint spirit energy was also extremely important. ”

“This was because the Holy Spirit force could help little Beili grow faster in the six paths of reincarnation, and the mystical materials ‘effect was 1:[1. Reforge little Beili’s body and fuse it with his memory.] ”

“At this time, Lu Wu finally understood why the feedback from the divine artifact test back then was that the amount of spirit materials needed to forge little Bei Li’s body was so huge. ”

This was because little Beili’s body was no ordinary body.

“It was a special body that was exactly the same as Bei Li ‘s. In order to build this body, zero had plundered a lot of mystical materials and spent thousands of years. ”

And Lu Wu was repeating this step now.

And he had to do it even more meticulously because he wanted to create a perfect body for little Beili. Every detail had to be the same as the little Beili of the past. There couldn't be any differences.

“This process could have ended quickly, but Lu Wu slowed down and was more and more detailed, like an artist carving his own blood and sweat, he didn't dare to slack off at all. ”

“The mystical materials stored for 4000 years were constantly consumed during this period. In the end, when less than one-fifth of them were left, Lu Wu finally completed the reforging of little Beili's body. ”

“Looking at little Bei Li in front of him, Lu Wu's face showed a nostalgic smile. ”

“At this time, Bei Li reached out and poked little Bei Li's face. He looked very confused. ”

He seemed to be unable to understand why the little girl in front of him looked so similar to him.

“””Bei Li, go to the side. Don't disturb me!”” Lu Wu looked at Bei Li and said with a serious expression. ”

“When Bei Li heard this, a trace of grievance appeared on his face because this was the first time she had seen Lu Wu so serious. However, she still stepped aside obediently, pouted, and began to sulk. ”

“The next step was crucial. Lu Wu was already extremely nervous and didn't pay attention to Bei Li, who was sulking. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu took out little Beili's memory and slowly pushed it towards little Beili's body. ”

“When the ball of light came into contact with little Bei Li's body, it quickly fused into it. ”

“Lu Wu immediately began to burn the soul energy stored in the divine artifact and constantly injected soul energy into little Bei Li’s body, speeding up the fusion of little Bei Li and his memory. ”

“During this process, Lu Wu slowed down again. At the same time, he immersed his consciousness into little Bei Li’s body and carefully observed the fusion process to prevent any mistakes. ”

“52 hours later, little Bei Li’s body had completely fused with the memory. ”

The success of this step made Lu Wu heave a sigh of relief.

“However, this did not mean that little Beili’s body had been completely Reforged. ”

“As little Bei Li did not have a soul, her original body was the Dominator of the six paths of reincarnation. Therefore, Lu Wu had to create another special existence that was exactly the same as the six paths of reincarnation to act as little Bei Li’s soul. ”

“Lu Wu had already experimented with this step countless times in his mind, and he already had some experience. ”

This was because he was the one who had created the heavenly DAOs and the six paths of reincarnation of the Three Realms.

“As long as he had the soul power and the corresponding laws, Lu Wu could create the carrier of the six paths of reincarnation. ”

Lu Wu had already prepared these materials.

“The netherworld’s 3000 great Dao laws were all stored in the heavenly demon ranking, and although his soul power was almost depleted, it was enough to create the six paths of reincarnation. ”

“After that, Lu Wu didn’t take any rest and once again immersed himself in new creation. ”

“As time passed, Lu Wu tirelessly controlled the divine artifact, running simulations inside it again and again, and finally began to create it himself.”

“After three months, a black light ball that was completely similar to the six paths of reincarnation was formed in the space of the divine item.”

“At this time, Lu Wu reached out his hand and waved. Little Bei Li’s body floated closer to the six light balls and began to merge with them.”

“Since little Bei Li’s body was completely 1: Thus, it was extremely compatible with the six paths of reincarnation light ball, and the fusion process was very smooth and fast.”

“In less than three hours, the fusion was complete.”

“At that moment, Lu Wu looked at little Beili with eyes full of anticipation.”

This was because he knew that little Beili would soon wake up with the release of the memory.

“While waiting, Lu Wu seemed to be a little helpless, completely losing the maturity and calmness that he had trained in 4000 years of war.”

He looked just like the Lu Wu who didn’t know anything at all.

.....

“The memory was slowly released from little Bei Li’s body. When the memory had completely transformed into memory fragments in little Bei Li’s mind, she slowly opened her eyes.”

“The memories came back to him, and the confused little Bei Li finally remembered who he was.”

“She quietly looked at Lu Wu, who had white hair and a nervous face ... She felt that he was both familiar and strange.”

I seem to have slept for a long time ...

Big cat seemed to have changed ... Why did his hair suddenly turn white?

“Little Bei Li, who was gradually waking up, thought for a moment. Suddenly, he put his hands on his waist, looked at Lu Wu and said proudly,”” ”

“””Big cat, why is your hair white? and why did I fall asleep?”” ”

Lu Wu didn't say anything. He just looked at little Bei Li's familiar figure and his eyes turned red.

“At that moment, all his thoughts for the past 4000 years turned into a hug. He took a step forward and hugged little Beili tightly. ”

“He had been silent for too long, shouldering this heavy responsibility alone for 4000 years. At this moment, he finally couldn't hold back his emotions and they flowed out, turning into tears. ”

“In the 4000 years of fighting in the foreign lands, Lu Wu had never shed tears. ”

“He was no longer an emotional person. Even he, who was used to seeing life and death, no longer had the concept of good and evil. He no longer resisted killing as he did in the past. ”

“However, at this moment, he was not the big boss behind the scenes, nor was he the leader of the celestial demon Army who did all kinds of evil. ”

“At this moment, he was just an ordinary person who missed little Beili. When his emotions reached their peak, he would also cry. ”

“””Hey, hey, hey! Big cat, you seem to be crying!”” ”

“””No, I didn 't!”” ”

“””There are!”” ”

“””I said no!”” ”

“””Alright, alright, I’ll take it that you’re not crying. You’re really like a child.”” Feeling Lu Wu’s emotional fluctuations, little Beili reached out and patted his head as if to comfort him, but he couldn’t help but show a trace of heartache on his face. ”

“In fact, she had already guessed some things after waking up. ”

It must have been a long time since she was by his side. He must have experienced a lot and suffered a lot.

“He had become more mature, and should have become more powerful ... ”

“Just as little Beili was thinking about something, he suddenly felt a pain in his head. Then, he realized that Lu Wu was staring at him with a serious face. ”

“””Big cat, how dare you hit my head!”” Little Bei Li rubbed his head, and a trace of anger appeared on his face. ”

“””You’ve lied to me for so long. How should I settle this score?”” Lu Wu said in a deep voice, but he couldn’t help but smile. ”

“When he heard this, the guilty little Bei Li turned his gaze to the left and pouted.”” ”

“””What are you talking about? I don’t understand a single thing!”” ”

“Hearing this, Lu Wu couldn’t help but raise his hand and knock on little Beili’s head again.”” ”

“””Still pretending? I’ll deduct one month’s worth of snacks from you!”” ”

“””I ... I’m going to kill you! Eat my strangle!”” After being knocked on the head twice in a row, the guilt in little Bei Li’s heart disappeared and he revealed his original nature. He broke free from Lu Wu’s embrace, climbed onto Lu Wu’s shoulder, locked his neck, and began to exert force. ”

“At this time, Lu Wu already had very strong strength, but in the face of little Bei Li’s strangle, he did not Dodge or resist at all. Instead, he felt very familiar and nostalgic. ”

“Because in this world, only little Beili could treat him like this. ”

“Whether it was the big boss behind the scenes or the leader of the sky demon Army, he was still a big cat in front of little Bei Li. He had never changed, and he had never thought of changing. ”

“Looking at the smile on Lu Wu’s face, little Beili let go of his hand in a daze, but then he hugged Lu Wu’s neck again and said, ”” ”

“””Big dumb cat, have you already defeated the spiritking?”” ”

“””No, I didn ‘t!”” ”

“””Then why did you resurrect me? do you want me to suffer with you?”” Little Beili’s eyes widened in confusion. ”

“””That’s right, I just wanted you to suffer with me first. Are you afraid?”” Lu Wu said with a smile. ”

“Little Beili didn’t answer, but a smile appeared on his face, and his arms around Lu Wu’s neck tightened.”” ”

“””This is the last time, right? then I’ll try my best to work hard with you!”” ”

Lu Wu patted little Beili’s head and nodded.

“Our original hearts are still there. This time, we will continue to move forward together! ”

Chapter 825

Chapter 825: The answer from the past

Translator: 549690339

Little Beili's official return made Lu Wu no longer feel lonely.

The questions in his heart were finally answered by little Beili.

Little Bei Li shared the sealed memory with him.

“At this moment, Lu Wu saw himself in this sealed memory. It was him from the previous time and space, and it was also the slaughter of the previous time and space. ”

“Its previous experience was very similar to its own. It created the Three Realms, the heavenly Dao, and the six paths of reincarnation, and then led the players on a journey to the outer realms. ”

And the turning point of fate was when he challenged the limit peak.

“Just like Lu Wu, tu mie had snatched the Dao integration laws from the spiritking of the previous time and space. ”

“However, after he obtained the Dao integration laws, he did not obtain any information about the spacetime massacre that had been left behind in this spacetime. ”

“Thus, from this point on, their fates no longer coincided. ”

“In the previous space and time, tu mie had also met his strange clansmen, met silkworm baby, who had sought cooperation, and experienced the same war in the iron Blood star field as him, as well as the Alliance with zero. ”

“However, the details were completely different from his. ”

“In the years to come, the players plundered and grew, massacred, just so that they could return to the Three Realms before the ten thousand year deadline. ”

“Thus, after obtaining the Dao integration stage laws, which were also divine artifacts, the two of them had completely different starting points. ”

Lu Wu’s plan was to kill the spiritking in this space-time and then return to the Three Realms in the previous space-time to kill the spiritking in his original space-time and resolve the crisis of the Three Realms.

“However, tu mie had only wanted to return to the Three Realms and kill the injured spiritking from the previous spacetime. He had never thought of killing the spiritking of this spacetime. ”

“This was because, in tu mie’s opinion, the spiritking of this spacetime was uninjured. His battle prowess was far greater than the spiritking of the previous spacetime, who had been heavily injured. He did not want to take the risk. After all, if he died, the Three Realms in his current spacetime would be completely finished. ”

“Therefore, the more Lu Wu walked in the back of the two spaces, the more different the direction was. ”

“This was because Lu Wu had received a hint from the previous time and space massacre. He understood that when he returned to the previous time and space, the spiritking would master an ability to integrate the power of the spiritking of other time and space. ”

The war after they returned would be far more difficult than it was now.

“As a result, he needed to kill the spiritking of this spacetime and weaken the spiritking’s power. ”

The deviation of fate became more and more obvious.

The ability that Lu Wu had now was obtained from the spiritking’s weapon Grandmaster plan.

“However, Lu Wu from the previous time and space did not master this ability. He placed his last hope on the emotional ability. ”

“Yes, in the previous time and space, Lu Wu also discovered death’s smile and also knew about Ming Xiao’s life experience. ”

“Just like Lu Wu, he knew how difficult it would be to fight against the spiritking. Therefore, he didn’t want to miss any chance to become stronger, even if the path was extremely dangerous. ”

“Therefore, in the previous time and space, Lu Wu finally transformed himself into an emotional seed and mastered the ability to absorb all the emotional energy in the firmament world, just like netherworld smile. ”

“This was a crazy path, but it was also a way to resist the spiritking. ”

“Ming Xiao was completely passive when he took this path. However, Lu Wu from the previous time and space took the emotional path, which was very radical and crazy. ”

“In order to absorb the firmament world’s power, he had used his soul power to create several black holes for absorbing emotions. He wanted both positive and negative emotions so that he could quickly improve his combat strength. ”

“In just 3000 years, Lu Wu from the previous time and space had almost the combat strength of the spiritking. ”

“After the war between the demonic Army and the spiritking of the previous time and space began, Lu Wu was seriously injured several times in the previous time and space. But every time, he could escape with the power of the emotion seed, and then quietly dormant and grow, waiting for the next opportunity. ”

“This was the power of the emotion seed. As long as he wanted to escape, the spiritking would not be able to catch up to him. ”

Ming Xiao had only died because he wanted to kill the spiritking back then.

“In the previous time and space, the war between Lu Wu and the spiritking lasted for more than 1000 years. The final result was that Lu Wu won. With the power of the emotion seed, he defeated the spiritking who was in the state of the sky-opening golden body. ”

“Then, the Lu Wu from the previous time and space began to chase after the severely injured spiritking. He was determined to kill him. ”

“In fact, Lu Wu had already found a very obvious problem when he read the memory up to this point. ”

The spiritking of the previous spacetime seemed to be clearly different from the spiritking of this spacetime.

“Lu Wu had seen the spiritking before, so he could feel the confidence of invincibility from the spiritking. However, the spiritking from the previous world did not possess a strong belief in invincibility. He was not as powerful as the current spiritking at all. Even his personality seemed to be different. ”

“If it was the spiritking of this time and space, Lu Wu felt that he would not run away even if he was defeated. This was because he would not let himself, a sharp blade, break with the belief of invincibility. And if he ran away, it would definitely wear down the belief of invincibility. Therefore, he would rather fight to the death to hone himself and seek a breakthrough. ”

“However, the spiritking from the previous world had chosen to flee after being defeated. ”

This difference made Lu Wu very confused. He felt that the spiritking in two different spaces seemed to be two completely different people.

“Lu Wu couldn’t understand this, but he couldn’t find the reason. ”

“In the subsequent memory fragments, due to time constraints, Lu Wu did not have the time to continue chasing after the spiritking in the previous

time and space. Instead, he was preparing to return to the Three Realms where he was. ”

“During this time, he left behind a portion of his memories and some assistance for little Bei Li. He also sealed the memories in little Bei Li’s mind to prevent the spiritking from discovering them. ”

“This was a gift he had left for himself, who might encounter the spiritking in the future. ”

“Apart from the Dao integration laws, there was another life form that had been severely injured, and that was the heaven-sealing law, Bei Li. ”

“In the battle against the spiritking, Bei Li, who controlled the laws of the heavens, had taken a heaven splitting slash from the spiritking to block his path. ”

“This slash had almost wiped out all signs of life from Bei Li. Even though Lu Wu had not saved him in the end, he had almost lost his life. ”

This was also the time when Lu Wu severely injured it in the previous time and space.

“In the end, Lu Wu didn’t take her away from this space and time. Instead, he left her with little Bei Li. ”

“In the days that followed, little Bei Li had an older sister by his side. Her name was Bei Li. She had accompanied little Bei Li as he grew up and taught her many things. ”

“And the reason why little Bei Li had such a strong R & D and creation ability was also related to God Bei Li, who had been by Lu Wu’s side. ”

She had a huge influence on little Bei Li’s growth. The body that little Bei Li had transformed into was also based on God Bei Li.

This Bei Li was the one who had established the heaven defying Alliance in the future.

“But in the end, God Beili still died. ”

“It wasn’t that she wasn’t strong enough, but that her life was incomplete to begin with, so she couldn’t perfectly control the heaven sealing law. ”

“This situation was similar to zero ‘S. He was not a complete life form to begin with, so he could not control the extreme laws. ”

“Otherwise, even if the entire heaven realm’s forces were combined, they would not be able to fight against bei Lishen. This was because she was the only other existence apart from the spiritking who could control the power of the extreme laws with a hundred percent certainty. ”

“However, her life was already close to dying, and she could no longer recover her former combat strength. ”

“Therefore, she eventually fell, dying in battle on the road to resist the heaven realm. ”

“The grieving little Bei Li chose to take over God Bei Li’s body during that time and merged his life with hers. At the same time, he also gained God Bei Li’s control of the seal of the heavens nomological mark. ”

This was also a past that Lu Wu didn’t know about.

“At that time, Lu Wu was able to transform into God Beili not because he was the reincarnation of God Beili, but because of little Beili’s arrangement. ”

“It was all to help him get through a crisis, and at the same time, to hide some facts. ”

“After all, the all-knowing spiritking was always present. If she revealed too much, she was afraid that the spiritking would come, so she had used this method. ”

“Therefore, Lu Wu was himself and not anyone else. ”

“In the years that followed, little Beili had been waiting for the right time to come to his side and accompany him on the road to the future. ”

“All the Dao integration laws that Lu Wu obtained, the sky-sealing mark that he had, and so on ... Were all left behind by the slaughter in the previous time and space. ”

All of this was to help him grow and resist the spiritking.

“This was because the spiritking in his current spacetime was heavily injured, but he had not died. He would come for him sooner or later. ”

Little Beili had been hiding the truth from Lu Wu because he was afraid that the spiritking’s omniscience would be able to sense everything.

“In this time and space, Lu Wu and the players were unregistered. However, in the previous time and space, they were registered lives in the firmament world. ”

The spiritking would be able to obtain all information.

“Only little Bei Li, whose memories had been sealed, knew everything without being discovered by the spiritking. ”

“Thus, he concealed it for the sake of protection. ”

.....

“After knowing all this, Lu Wu heaved a sigh of relief. ”

The many questions in his heart were finally answered at this moment.

“However, he also had his own worries, because the path he took was completely different from his previous self. ”

“The potential of the power of the emotion seed was infinite. Therefore, in the previous time and space, Lu Wu’s final combat strength was stronger than the spiritking ‘s. ”

“However, he himself was walking the path of the weapon Grandmaster plan. ”

Would the end of this path also allow him to possess the same battle prowess as the spiritking?

“Lu Wu had no answer to this, because the spiritking himself had never gone through the weapon Grandmaster plan. Who knew what the outcome would be? ”

“However, after little Bei Li’s resurrection, Lu Wu’s mentality had also changed. ”

He had less hostility and new ideas.

“No matter what, at least he and little Beili had accompanied him on the last journey. The result was that although victory was wonderful, failure was not unacceptable. ”

“Until now, Lu Wu had admitted one thing. ”

“The spiritking was very powerful, so powerful that it made people feel despair. They also felt admiration for his “power” from the bottom of their hearts. ”

It was normal to lose to such a strong person. Winning was just a dream with little hope.

But at least he had to try.

.....

“There were still 6000 years left. After little Beili returned, Lu Wu no longer made decisions alone. Instead, he began to discuss with little Beili how to fight against the spiritking. ”

“After the discussion with little Beili, Lu Wu’s thoughts suddenly became clear, and many things that he had thought through before were finally let go. ”

“At this moment, in the space of the divine artifact, little Bei Li was rubbing Bei Li’s face. Bei Li looked like he had been bullied, and his eyes were filled with disdain. ”

“Because she felt that she was being ignored, and the little guy in front of her was the third party. I was clearly the one who arrived first ... And why did she look exactly the same as me? ”

“As for Bei Li, little Bei Li’s attitude towards him was very good. ”

“Because she knew that Bei Li was the big sister who had accompanied her when she was growing up. In addition to missing her, she also had some attachment to her. ”

“Although this big sister had yet to grow up to be the person she knew, her heart was still filled with feelings for her. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu’s figure appeared in the divine artifact space. ”

“Looking at little Beili, Lu Wu immediately said, ”” ”

“ ” ” ” ” Foodie, I’ve thought about your plan. We can give it a try! ” ” ” ” ”

“When little Bei Li heard this, he retracted his hands from Bei Li God’s face, turned around, and said with his hands on his hips, ” ” ” ” ”

“ ” ” ” ” Of course it’s possible. You’re really stupid. Although the memories in my mind are from the previous world, everything else is completely similar except for the spiritking’s change. You can use them to plan for the future, nurture new organizations, and expand your Army! ” ” ” ” ”

“Upon hearing this, Lu Wu nodded and made up his mind. ”

“Just now, when he was discussing the future with little Beili, little Beili had suggested an idea. ”

“That was to plan for the future by relying on the sealed memory in her mind, which was the details of the firmament world’s development in the next 6000 years. ”

“The specific method was also very simple. Little Beili wanted Lu Wu to be a “Bladesman” who wandered around the firmament world to help those forces with potential to develop or to overcome crises. ”

“In truth, the concept of saber-borrowing had existed since the era of the Three Realms. ”

They were also a very mysterious group in history. They would always carry a knife with them when they walked through the streets.

“And they would never sell this saber, but would give it to others on credit. ”

“As the name suggested, they only sold their knives, and they would leave behind profound ravings before they left. This ravings were also a prophecy. After the prophecy was fulfilled, the person who borrowed the knife would come back to collect the reward. ”

“And what little Bei Li wanted Lu Wu to do was to wander around the firmament world and be a “debt collector”. ”

“He would help the potential forces and predict their future, giving them ways to overcome the crisis or giving them advice on the opportunity to develop. Then, when the crisis was over or when the potential forces obtained an opportunity, he would rope in these forces who were ‘on loan’ and make them fulfill the requirements he had agreed on. ”

“His final goal was to get these organizations to join his sky demon Alliance, so that they would become a force he could use against the spiritking. ”

“After thinking about this idea, Lu Wu decided to give it a try. ”

“In reality, what little Bei Li said made a lot of sense. Even the omnipotent and omniscient spiritking did not know what had happened in the next 6000 years. ”

“After all, the “”Divine Spirit law”” allowed one to know everything in the present, but it did not have the ability to predict the future. ”

“By grasping this sealed memory, he had also grasped the development trajectory of the firmament world for the next 6000 years. He could completely use this advantage to do something. ”

“Therefore, it was very feasible to become a prophet, or a “”sword-borrowing man.”” ”

This might be of great help to the expansion of the heavenly demon Alliance.

.....

“After making up his mind, Lu Wu took off the sky demon cloak and changed his style with the help of little Bei Li. ”

“At this time, Lu Wu was wearing a black cloak and a hood. His whole body was shrouded in darkness and filled with a mysterious aura. ”

“This time, he was a prophet who was traveling around the firmament world. He was also a man with a knife, bringing a prophecy of opportunity and danger ... ”

Chapter 826

Chapter 826: Slaughter farm

Translator: 549690339

“After making his decision, Lu Wu changed his style and became a prophet who wandered around the firmament world. ”

“During this period, Lu Wu made friends with many potential forces and gave them his own prophecy. He also gave them ways to help them obtain opportunities or avoid disasters. ”

“However, there was only one condition, and that was to become a member of the sky demon Army at the moment the prophecy came true. ”

“In fact, many potential forces didn’t believe Lu Wu’s words. ”

“The reason was simple. No one in the firmament world could control the future, including the all-knowing spiritking. Therefore, they could not believe that Lu Wu could do this. ”

“However, when the prophecy came true and everything was settled, these forces with potential would inevitably become a member of the celestial demon Army. ”

“Because before Lu Wu gave the prophecy, he signed a “”sky contract”” with them and swore on the God of creation. ”

No one dared to break this oath.

“Moreover, Lu Wu had also made it clear in the contract that he would not interfere with their future and everything would be based on the prophecy. ”

“Therefore, his prophecy was very true. The forces that were prophesied would not suspect that the future was true because of Lu Wu’s interference.

Otherwise, the Prophet would be joking with his own life. ”

“Therefore, Lu Wu began to expand the power of the sky demon Army by relying on the future trend map in his memory. ”

“However, there were some problems during this period of time, and Lu Wu discovered them in time. ”

“For example, once, when Lu Wu was about to go to the “”divine fruit”” star field to find a potential force that had mastered the power of nature, he found that the world had long been erased. This situation was completely different from the situation in his sealed memories. ”

“In his memory, this force that controlled the power of nature would rise rapidly in the next few thousand years under the leadership of their new leader. Finally, they would leave their own world and wage war in the outer realms. ”

“However, the current situation was that this force had long been destroyed, and it was destroyed by Lu Wu’s acquaintances. ”

He was the ‘zero’ of the heavenly machinery Army.

“The butterfly effect still took place. Although some things had not changed, some things had already changed greatly. ”

This also made Lu Wu more cautious and he no longer completely believed in the events in his memory.

“Even so, the sky demon Alliance had grown rapidly during this period, and now had 48 allies. ”

“In order to speed up the development of these allies, Lu Wu gave them the right to use soul coins and the auction house. ”

“The most common currency in the SkyDemon Alliance was “”soul coins.”” ”

“The flow of resources between the players and the Union forces accelerated the development speed of the players and the Union forces, and the soul coin processing fee charged for each transaction made the growth of soul coins on Lu Wu’s side reach a new high. ”

“Of course, in order to prevent any accidents from happening, Lu Wu set a rule when he digitized the members of the Alliance. ”

“The soul coins could only be circulated within the heavenly demon Alliance, and could not be circulated to the outside world. ”

“Although the spiritking had ignored their rapid development, that was only because he desired a powerful opponent. If he learned about the existence of the soul coins, the spiritking would definitely know who had taken the laws of the Dao integration realm from him. ”

“At that time, Lu Wu would have to face the wrath of the spiritking. ”

“Right now, Lu Wu only wanted to develop himself. He didn’t want to face the spiritking ahead of time because he had no chance of winning. ”

“Therefore, Lu Wu set this rule and used a divine artifact to monitor all the Alliance members in real-time to ensure that there were no accidents. ”

“If anyone dared to violate the rules, their soul would be directly obliterated without exception. ”

“Even if they were members of the Alliance who would fight against the spiritking together in the future, Lu Wu would not give in at all on this point. ”

Lu Wu still understood the principle of ‘a thousand-mile dam is destroyed by an ant’s nest’.

“At the same time, during the thousand years of development, Lu Wu’s weapon Grandmaster plan had also been completed by nearly a third with the surge in soul coins. ”

“Lu Wu believed that with the increase in the income of soul coins, he would be able to complete the transformation of the weapon Grandmaster plan in the next 2000 years. ”

“Everything was going well, and all Lu Wu needed to do was to work hard and wait. ”

.....

“Recently, a topic that players were discussing on the forum had caught Lu Wu’s attention. ”

The cause was a player who discovered a small world while wandering in the outer realms.

“This world did not have any supernatural powers, nor was it rich in spiritual energy or cultivators. It could be said to be ordinary. It was very similar to the human world during the Dharma ending age, and even the creatures inside were completely similar to humans. ”

“If that was all, it would not attract the attention of the players, as there were too many such worlds and outer realms. ”

“There were countless worlds of different sizes in the boundless outer realm, and humanoid creatures were not rare either. This was because humanoid forms were the forms of the gods of creation, and most of the creatures in the firmament world had humanoid forms. ”

The strange thing was that the souls of the creatures in this world were particularly strong. Almost 80% of them were special souls.

“In other words, this world was a treasure trove of special souls. If they were harvested in one go, a large amount of special soul power would be produced. ”

The players also started a heated discussion on the forum because of this.

“Lu Wu’s original idea was to let the players enter this world to satisfy the wishes of the creatures in this space, and then harvest their special souls. ”

“However, little Beili, who had been paying attention to this matter, gave a different opinion and made a new suggestion. ”

“According to what little Bei Li had said, every special soul’s past life was definitely a powerful one. The lowest level of cultivation was God Realm. This was also because after God Realm, the soul would be sublimated and become special. In other words, it was an advancement in the level of life. ”

“Therefore, the stronger the special soul, the stronger the person was in his previous life. ”

“Although these people had reincarnated, they all had great potential. It would be a waste to only take their souls. ”

He could use a new method to stimulate their potential and make them the reserve forces of the Allied army of the celestial demon race.

“This method was very simple to implement, which was to raise Gu. ”

“Fighting was one of the best ways to stimulate the potential of living things. What Lu Wu needed to do was to break the balance of this world, bring fear and killing, and let them seek a breakthrough in life and death. ”

“After thinking for a while, he immediately decided to carry out this plan. ”

“As for bringing disaster to this world and whether he would feel any moral pressure, Lu Wu no longer cared. ”

“If bringing disaster to other worlds could save my world, why wouldn’t I do it? ”

It had been 5000 years since the war and Lu Wu had changed his view of morality.

“The law of survival in this outer realm was the law of the jungle. It had not changed for countless eras, which proved that this law was necessary. ”

“For example, if you sympathized with a flock of sheep, then did you care about the hungry wolves that were staring at the flock? ”

“It doesn’t matter if I’m selfish or evil, as long as I’m fine with the people I cherish, it’s enough. ”

This was Lu Wu’s current thought.

“Although doing so seemed no different from doing so with the spiritking, Lu Wu had to admit that the spiritking did not do anything wrong. ”

The only difference between him and the spiritking was that they were on different sides.

“As for his resistance, it was because he was not willing to be eaten by the wolf, so he wanted to kill the wolf. ”

“Even if he brought disaster to that world, Lu Wu didn’t mind if there were people who would transcend and kill him, a vicious Wolf. ”

“Just like how he had fought against the spiritking, the creatures of that world could do the same until they killed him and completely saved their world. ”

“In the end, they were still on different sides, so there was no right or wrong. ”

“Moreover, in this outer realm, there was no real distinction between good and evil. What was the so-called good and evil? it was when a value reached its peak, and the existence opposite it would be called evil. ”

“Therefore, when evil was widespread, the opposite of good was actually evil, and the norm accepted by the masses was good. ”

“Over the years in the outer realm, Lu Wu had already reconstructed his three views and understood the true truth between good and evil. ”

“Plundering was not evil, the true evil was being weak. ”

.....

On screen planet.

“This was a very ordinary world. The internal development was mainly focused on technology, but the development of technology was not outstanding. It was very similar to the mortal realm of the Three Realms era. ”

“Today was a normal day, and the world was operating normally. ”

“The city was bustling with people, all working hard to make a living or to satisfy the desires in their hearts. ”

“At eight o’ clock at night, Lu Wu’s figure appeared outside the city. ”

He looked around and finally focused his eyes on the brightly lit city on the other side of the lake.

“Leaning against the fence by the lake, Lu Wu just quietly enjoyed the night view of the city. ”

“It wasn’t until close to midnight that Lu Wu finally stood up, took out a cigarette, and lit it up. ”

“When the cigarette that contained special soul power burned to the end, the early morning bell reverberated in the sky above the city. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu’s figure disappeared from the spot. ”

“All the people who had been sleeping suddenly woke up at this moment. They were horrified to find that everything around them had stopped. Other than their minds, everything in their eyes was in a state of stagnation. ”

He could not even control his own body.

“After this situation continued for a while, fear emerged in their hearts. ”

“At this moment, a hoarse voice that could stir the fear in one’s heart rang out in everyone’s mind. ”

“[From now on ... This world will become my playground ... Do you want to live? Then go evolve ... Becoming strong is your only way to survive.

Kill, fear, deceive ... All means of survival are legal after the transformation is completed ... Remember what I said ... Mortals, use your humble performance to entertain me!] ”

“As his voice fell, a new voice sounded in this world. ”

“This time, it was the game prompt of the divine weapon. ”

[World transformation in progress ... Injecting Reiki into the world ...
Completion rate 1%... 4%... 9%... 78%... 100%]

“About two hours later, Lu Wu extracted all the spiritual energy from the other world into the divine artifact and then poured it into this world. ”

“In an instant, this world, which had no spirit Qi at all, turned into a small world of spirit Qi. ”

“However, this was only the initial transformation. Lu Wu’s plan was still in progress. The notification of the new divine artifact once again rang in the transformed world. ”

“[World transformation plan 2 has begun ... Injecting soul power into the world, catalyzing the growth of all living things ... 3%... 6%... 48%... 100%] ”

The completion of Plan 2 had changed the world.

“The blue mist floated in the sky of this world, mixed with spirit Qi, and was constantly absorbed into the bodies of the plants and animals. Their bodies began to develop and grow rapidly, and they began a second evolution. Their physical fitness showed an explosive growth in the evolution. ”

“An ordinary cat could evolve into a ferocious Tiger in a short period of time. Furthermore, it would possess a stronger body and a more terrifying bite force than a Tiger. ”

Such evolutions were happening all over the world.

“However, Lu Wu didn’t let his soul power and spiritual energy integrate into the bodies of those ordinary people. ”

“This was because this kind of accelerated growth was very damaging to the foundation. What he wanted to cultivate was strong people who could be used, not a group of strong people who only had a realm but no strength. ”

“Although those ordinary people were ordinary now, they had special souls and had great potential. They were the targets that he wanted to cultivate. ”

And Lu Wu had already thought of the way they would grow up.

“That was to kill creatures that were catalyzed by soul power and Reiki, similar to the players in the past, to gain experience or items for growth. ”

The third plan that Lu Wu was going to make was prepared for this step.

[World transformation plan 3 has begun ... The entire world is being digitized ... Fully analyzing the details of this world ... Progress: 1%..... 25%.....87%.....100%?[Beginning world data transformation!]

“After about half a day of the world’s data conversion process, all the living things and objects in this world had become digitized. ”

“Even an ordinary stone, bacteria, or virus had completed the process of data conversion. ”

The entire world had completely changed after the three modifications.

“Even the continental plates had undergone tremendous changes, and the entire world was no longer what it used to be. ”

“All kinds of huge and ferocious beasts ran wild in the forest, and the originally cute pets in the city had turned into bloodthirsty beasts. ”

“When they obtained a powerful body and strength, their ferocity was also stimulated. ”

“In order to support the consumption of this body, other than absorbing spiritual energy, they had a simple and crude method, which was to devour flesh and blood. ”

“When their wildness awakened, their original obedience was gone, and they had turned into bloodthirsty killers. ”

“At this moment, a new notification from the divine artifact appeared. ”

“[World transformation has been completed ... The first stage has been activated. Starting to release low-level forces from outer space: [1412515 goblins, 1224259 Sticky Monsters, 2148157 blood bats, 1248512 green orcs ... 101 races have been deployed ... The second stage of monsters will be deployed with a tenfold increase in combat power. It will begin in one year. Selected Warriors of this world, please make preparations in advance!] ”

The final step was to force the ordinary people of this world to grow up quickly.

“The monsters that were thrown into this world were all obstacles on their way to growth. If they were not killed, they would be killed by them. ”

“Moreover, Lu Wu had set a total of ten stages. ”

“These most basic monsters were captured by the players from other worlds, and the combat power of the monsters released in the future would be constantly upgraded. ”

“From today onwards, the main theme of this world would be evolution and growth. ”

“If he didn't improve, he would die. ”

“In this slaughter farm, only the truly strong could live to the end. ”

What Lu Wu wanted to do now was to squeeze out the potential of these ordinary people and force them to their limits.

“A breakthrough between life and death, a breakthrough in extreme fear, a breakthrough in anger, a breakthrough in sadness, and so on ... ”

Lu Wu was looking forward to a good show.

“And this day was destined to be recorded in history, because this day was the biggest change in the history of this world. ”

A disaster had befallen ...

Chapter 827

Chapter 827: Hu He's mission

Translator: 549690339

It was a quiet night.

“After the divine weapon's notification sound rang out, the world underwent a tremendous change. ”

“After about five hours of world transformation, the stagnated world suddenly returned to normal operation. ”

This day was destined to be unforgettable.

“As everything that had stopped moving resumed its operation, screams instantly rang out in all the major cities. The evolved bloodthirsty beasts and the creatures that had been thrown into this world began a feast of slaughter. ”

The ordinary people of this world were in a state of panic and helplessness when faced with such a scene.

“Even if they had the thought of resisting, they had no chance of winning against monsters that were far stronger than them. ”

A large number of humans in this world died during this period.

“The disaster swept across the world, and the humans who originally ruled the world instantly fell from the top of the food chain to the bottom, becoming the targets of all predators. ”

Even the cattle and sheep that were once their food now had the terrifying power to easily take their lives.

A new chapter of the world's new era had begun.

“All the rules would be reshuffled and defined, and strength would be the only standard to determine the rules! ”

.....

“Five hours ago, in A city. ”

Doomsday bar.

The doomsday bar was located in the eastern suburbs of the city and was famous for its unique style.

“The decorations and theme of the bar were to create an apocalyptic scene, and there was always a group of apocalyptic fanatics gathered inside. ”

Their ideals were incompatible with this peaceful world. They worshipped the apocalypse and felt that the world was too dull. Only the apocalypse was what they wanted.

“It was close to midnight, and a figure appeared outside the bar. ”

“He carried an ancient blood-colored coffin on his back, wore a hood, and his clothes were engraved with all kinds of distorted runes. It could be said that he had 100% of head-turning rates. ”

“After pushing open the door of the bar, he walked straight in. ”

“”Cosplay?Brother, which character's style is this? it's so cool!”” The bar's security staff greeted him with a smile after seeing his appearance. ”

Hu He ignored his gaze and walked past him.

“He didn't come here to drink, but to complete a mission. ”

The target of his mission this time was a person who had at least been at the realm of destruction in his previous life. He had a special soul and it was

extremely strong. He was considered by the dog officials to be one of the humans with the most potential in this world.

“In order to prevent him from dying early due to an accident during the sudden arrival of the end of the world, Lu Wu intended to give this person some preferential treatment in advance, and the goal of Hu He’s visit this time was to lay some foundations for this person’s growth. ”

“After ordering a glass of wine at the bar, he glanced at the dance floor. ”

“A group of strangely dressed people was having a dance. Under the strange orange lights, their bodies were twisting and sweating. The scene was like a group of demons dancing, exuding a burst of hormonal aura. ”

“Seeing this, core of beard smiled slightly. He picked up the glass and drank the liquid inside in one gulp. Then, he ordered another glass of wine and drank quietly under the loud music. ”

“As time passed, the lights of the ball flickered and changed. Then, they gathered in the middle of the stage, on a man wearing a ghost mask and a suit. ”

“””Welcome to the Halloween gathering. I’m honored to have invited many like-minded friends today ...” ”

“Looking at the guy in the ghost mask on the stage, the corner of core Hu’s mouth curled up. This was the person he was looking for. ”

“This man was the owner of the doomsday bar in this city. In fact, his heart was extremely twisted. He had always longed for the arrival of the apocalypse and waited for the day when humanity would end. ”

Hu He didn’t care what this person thought. He only knew that this person was the target the dog authorities wanted to protect for the time being.

“He didn’t care if he lived or died in the future, but he had to help this person get through the upcoming obstacle and prevent the sudden death of potential. ”

“””Handsome, you look so cool! Where did you buy it?””” While he was drinking, a charming woman came to his side. She reached out and touched the blood coffin on his back, then stood beside him and asked curiously. ”

“””Could there really be a vampire inside?””” Seeing that he didn’t pay any attention to her, the woman asked again with interest. ”

“””Get lost!””” He said, unconsciously wrinkling his forehead. ”

The woman’s smile froze when she heard that. She looked very embarrassed.

“””Xiaomei, what’s going on?””” At this moment, a woman wearing a demon fox mask came to the embarrassed woman’s side. ”

“””I ... I’m fine. “” ”

“””Did he bully you? Do you want him to apologize to you?””” The Fox-masked woman reproached him in a rude manner. ”

Apologize?

“Upon hearing this, core Hu suddenly laughed. He had been worried that he couldn’t find his target, but since he had come knocking on the door, then he couldn’t be blamed. ”

“He immediately snapped his fingers at the bartender.”” ”

“””Two cups of fruit wine.”” ”

“He took two glasses of fruit wine from the bartender and handed them to the two women,”” ”

“””I wasn’t in a good mood just now, don’t mind me. This glass of wine is on you.”” ”

“Hu He’s words immediately eased the atmosphere. Although the two women were surprised by the sudden change in the frowning Hu He, they

didn't continue to pester him. They reached out for the wine and took a small sip, then once again looked at Hu He's strange shape. ”

“””To be honest, your style is really cool. You'll probably be chosen as the best costume for this show,”” the woman who had come to hit on him said after taking another sip of wine. ”

“””Yeah, yeah. With the patterns on your clothes, I give you 95 points for this look,”” the woman in the Fox demon mask also seemed very interested. ”

“””Yeah, I've been preparing for this party for a long time!”” ”

“As they chatted, he observed the changes in the two of them. When he took the wine glass, he secretly injected corpse Qi into it. ”

“Although it was only a wisp of corpse Qi, this power was not something that ordinary people could withstand. ”

“After drinking it, one's mind would gradually be eroded by the corpse Qi, and finally, one's body would be transformed by the corpse Qi, turning into a corpse ghost with bloodthirsty instincts, with no possibility of resistance. ”

“Because they were only mortals, ordinary mortals! ”

“After chatting for a while, he ignored the hints that the woman wanted to hit on him a few times. After the two left, he walked straight to a booth in the distance. ”

“””Is there something you need from me?”” Seeing nuclear Hu's sudden arrival, the hotel owner, Li Ming, who was in a discussion with his assistant, asked. ”

“””Let's talk in private. “” ”

“””If you have something to say, just say it. I'm busy!”” Ming Li frowned subconsciously. ”

“Hu He shook his head, threw down a piece of paper and turned to leave. ”

Li Ming picked up the paper in confusion and found a line of words on it:

“””This place will soon turn into an Asura arena. If you want to live, come out quickly. I’ll wait for you outside the bar. I have the doomsday you want!”” ”

“Seeing this line of words, Ming Li was suddenly speechless. Although he was a worshiper of the end of the world, he was not a fool. In this peaceful and prosperous time, how could the end of the world come so easily? ”

“When the assistant beside him saw this, he also leaned over to take a look at the note. When he saw the words left by core Hu, he couldn’t help but laugh. ”

“””Boss, I’m guessing that kid has watched too many movies and has gone crazy. Don’t mind him. Let’s continue to discuss the expansion of the bar.”” ”

“Looking at the back of core Hu, Ming Li nodded. Although he didn’t believe it, he didn’t know why, but there was a faint trace of expectation in his heart. ”

“At the same time, he felt that perhaps Hu He was also a weirdo like him, a crazy adventurer of the end of the world. ”

“And he seemed to be even crazier than him ... Unfortunately, he seemed to be a little neurotic. ”

“At this moment, a scream suddenly came from the stage, interrupting Li Ming’s thoughts. ”

“He immediately turned his head and saw the two women who were twisting and turning on the dance floor suddenly holding their heads in pain. Their bodies emitted a faint black mist, and their bodies rapidly expanded during this period. Their muscles burst through their skin, but no blood flowed out. ”

“The exposed muscles gradually turned black, and the twisted heads became more terrifying. Soon, two two-meter-tall ghouls appeared in front of everyone. ”

This scene shocked the people around.

“Screams immediately resounded on the dance floor. At the same time, it also stimulated the two ghouls that had long lost their consciousness, only left with their bloodthirsty instincts. ”

“Relying on their bloodthirsty nature, they immediately pounced on the crowd. ”

“Faced with this terrifying scene, the entire dance floor was in chaos. The sound of crying and cursing mixed together. It was a mess. ”

“Many people who were close to the monsters fell to the ground before they could run far. Under the flashing lights and music, blood splattered and broken limbs flew everywhere. It was like a scene of an Asura. ”

“Seeing this scene, Ming Li was horrified. Thinking of the note from before, he got up without hesitation and ran out of the bar before the monster pounced on him. ”

“Fortunately, Li Ming reacted in time. Soon, the entire passage was blocked, and it was impossible to pass through normally. The two bloodthirsty monsters at the back had long been staring at the crowd and pounced on them. ”

“The strong smell of blood spread in the underground bar. At this time, Li Ming ran out of the bar, panting, and closed the door. ”

“Outside the bar, Ming Li subconsciously looked up and saw Hu nuclear, who was carrying a blood coffin, standing on a big tree outside the bar with his arms crossed. And behind him, a bright moon was emitting a bright light, full of mystery. ”

“Seeing this scene and thinking of the scene in the bar, Ming Li couldn’t help but shiver and ran to the tree.”” ”

“””I ... I ... I’m coming. “” ”

“Hu He jumped down from the tree and landed steadily, ”

“””Follow me.”” ”

“Ming Li seemed a little timid, but he still followed nuclear beard forward. He looked back at the direction of the bar, his heart full of fear and excitement. ”

“He was afraid of the two women who had suddenly turned into monsters, but he was excited about the apocalypse that Hu He had mentioned. ”

“Following nuclear Hu to the mountain outside the bar, Ming Li gasped, obviously unable to walk, ”” ”

“””How did you know that there would be monsters in the bar? and what’s up with those two girls?”” ”

“””A few minutes ago, they were ordinary humans like you.”” ”

“””But why did they suddenly become monsters?”” Li Ming was stunned. ”

“Nuclear Hu waved his hand and pointed at the entrance of the bar.””””Look, you’ll know the answer very soon.”” ”

“Although Ming Li was suspicious, he didn’t have the courage to resist the mysterious man. He just stood beside him and looked at the door quietly. ”

“Even standing on the hillside outside the bar, Li Ming could still faintly hear the screams in the bar, and his body couldn’t help but tremble. ”

“About half an hour later, the bar suddenly became quiet. Then, Ming Li was horrified to find that the door of the bar had been broken open, and more than a dozen horrifying-looking monsters had emerged from inside. Some of them had broken bodies, but they were still alive. ”

What Li Ming couldn't believe was that one of these monsters was actually wearing his assistant's clothes.

“””This ... What the hell is going on!”” ”

“””Do you know about zombies? It's the thing in your movie!”” Hu He said indifferently. ”

“Did you say that the two women are zombies and that they infected the others?”” Thinking of the apocalypse that nuclear Hu had mentioned before, Ming Li had a faint guess in his heart. ”

“””You can understand it this way!”” Core Hu replied indifferently. ”

“At this time, the monster that ran out of the bar found Hu He and Li Ming standing on the hillside. It immediately roared and quickly pounced on the two. ”

“””Run ... Quickly run!”” ”

“Ming Li was scared out of his wits. He was an apocalyptic worshiper, but he was not unafraid of death. ”

“Nuclear Hu reached out and grabbed Li Ming, who wanted to run away, and just stood there quietly. This scared Ming Li quite a bit. He wanted to break free, but he couldn't resist the power of Hu He. ”

“When these monsters came close, Li Ming was so scared that he closed his eyes. ”

“At this moment, beard core moved. He swung his arm and punched a monster that was pouncing at him. He then let go of Li Ming's hand and pounced like a tiger. ”

“These monsters that had been infected by the corpse Qi did not have any special abilities other than their strength and physique. They were not on the same level as Hu He. In just a moment, he had broken all their limbs and knocked them to the ground. ”

“However, Hu He didn’t kill them all, because they were still useful. ”

“Hearing the silence around him, Ming Li slowly opened his eyes. When he saw that all the monsters with infinite strength had been knocked down, and Hu He, who was carrying a blood coffin, stood in the middle of the monsters, he was so shocked that he couldn’t speak. ”

“””This ... What’s going on?”” ”

“””Come here!”” ”

Li Ming didn’t dare to disobey core Hu’s words. He quickly ran over. The monsters with broken limbs along the way saw Li Ming approaching and immediately opened their mouths and roared at him.

“Li Ming came to the side of Hu He with a frightened heart. Looking at the indifferent expression of Hu He, Li Ming didn’t know what he wanted to do. ”

“At this time, nuclear Hu suddenly put his hand on Li Ming’s shoulder. Suddenly, the divine weapon that Lu Wu had set up was activated and began to help Li Ming complete the body data transformation in advance. ”

“In less than a minute, nuclear Hu suddenly raised his head and looked at Ming Li with a serious face,”” ”

“””I’m going to kill a monster!”” ”

“””What?”” ”

“Ming Li thought he heard it wrong, but when he saw Hu He’s unquestionable eyes, Ming Li was stunned. ”

“””Didn’t you want the end of the world? Now that the apocalypse is coming, I’m giving you a chance to protect yourself in the apocalypse. You must cherish it!”” ”

“Ming Li’s face suddenly turned bitter,””I don’t have any tools, how can I kill them?”” ”

“””If you don’t have any tools, use your hands!”” ”

“Ming Li was dumbfounded when he heard this.””””Big brother, these monsters are contagious. If you let me touch these monsters, Won’t You Be killing me?”” ”

“””Don’t worry, I’m here. These monsters can’t infect you.”” ”

“””I ... I ... I wouldn’t dare!”” ”

Ming Li’s cowering appearance made nuclear Hu frown. He felt that the stupid officials had found the wrong person. This guy didn’t look like someone with high growth potential.

“””Either the monster dies, or you die. You choose one and I’ll give you one minute to consider!”” ”

“Seeing the killing intent in nuclear Hu’s eyes, Ming Li was scared. He looked at the ugly monster on the ground and trembled to the side of the monster. ”

“10..... 9..... 8.....”

“Hearing that Hu He began to count down, Li Ming’s desire to live overwhelmed his fear. He raised his foot and kicked the monster’s head. ”

After a while ... Two hits ... Three times ...

“It could be seen that Ming Li didn’t exercise much. After a few steps, he was panting and a little out of control, but he still stomped hard until the monster’s head was broken. ”

“After making sure that the monster was no longer moving, Li Ming fell to the ground with a “”pa da”” sound, looking exhausted. ”

It could be seen that Li Ming’s physical fitness was very poor.

“However, nuclear Hu didn’t pay any attention to Li Ming. His eyes were fixed on the monster that Li Ming had killed. After the monster was

completely dead, a trace of Almost Transparent Blue mist appeared and quickly poured into Li Ming's body. ”

“Ming Li, who was still gasping for breath, suddenly trembled. He could clearly feel a warm current flowing into his body, and the fatigue on his body disappeared. ”

“At the same time, the data panel also appeared in Li Ming's mind. ”

[Li Ming (steel Level 1)]:

[Details: strength 8 physique 6 Endurance 5 spirit: 9 Intelligence 12 ...

[Experience points required to level up: 11/180]

[Character mastery: none]

.....

“Seeing Li Ming's dumbfounded face, nuclear beard nodded his head and smiled. ”

“””Get up! Kill all these monsters. Killing them can strengthen you and even stimulate your potential, allowing you to obtain a superpower!”” ”

“If Li Ming had still been skeptical about what he said before, he knew it was true after experiencing it himself. Although they were very confused, they still obediently stood up and pounced on the monsters whose limbs had been broken. ”

“About half an hour later, after killing more than a dozen monsters, Li Ming didn't feel tired at all. Instead, he felt full of energy. The way he looked at Hu He changed. ”

“At this time, Li Ming's level had been upgraded to iron level 4, and his physical fitness had been doubled. ”

Hu He had also completed his mission.

“Looking at Li Ming, he said indifferently,” ”

“””My mission is complete. It’ll be midnight in two minutes. Live on and don’t let him down!”” ”

“After saying this, Hu He’s figure suddenly disappeared. ”

“Seeing this scene, Li Ming was so shocked that he couldn’t speak. ”

The things he saw in just 40 minutes completely subverted his original understanding of the world.

“As for the mysterious core of the beard, he felt a little excited, but also a little uneasy. ”

The Restless blood began to stir in his body. Li Ming suddenly found that he seemed to enjoy the feeling of fear rippling in his heart.

He raised his hand to look at his watch and realized that there were less than 30 seconds left until midnight.

“While waiting, Ming Li’s heart was full of anticipation. He really wanted to know what would happen in the “”early morning”” that the mysterious man mentioned. ”

“When the midnight bell rang from the direction of the city, Li Ming, who was still excited, suddenly found that his body was out of control. At the same time, a voice exploded in his mind: ”

“[From now on ... This world will become my playground ... Do you want to live? Then go evolve ... Becoming strong is your only way to survive. Kill, hide, deceive ... All means of survival will become legal after the transformation is completed ... Remember what I said ... Mortals. [Please entertain me with your pathetic performance!] ”

Lu Wu’s voice resounded through the world at this time ...

Chapter 828

Chapter 828: Chapter 828-new order

Translator: 549690339

On the third day of the disaster.

“The order of the world had gradually collapsed, and humans had fallen into a desperate situation. ”

“In the face of powerful creatures, they tried to use scientific and technological weapons to resist. However, to their despair, the most terrifying nuclear weapons could not be used. ”

This was also set by Lu Wu after he digitized this world. The purpose was to prevent these potential stocks from self-destructing in the apocalypse crisis.

“Although other Firearms and Explosives were effective against monsters, monsters that were invulnerable were everywhere. The humans were at an extreme disadvantage from the beginning of the war. ”

“At this time, in every city around the world, the news about the end of the world was being played on loop. ”

“””Hello, everyone. This is the focus of the news. Today, we’ll be reporting some breaking news.”” ”

“””February 13th, a shocking incident happened in Chengdong city ... The terrifying zombie Qi virus is still spreading, and the number of ghouls is increasing. The government has already dispatched a large number of armed forces to suppress it, but the results are not ideal. Now, all the virus Research institutes around the world are working overtime to study this terrifying virus, hoping to crack it as soon as possible and obtain the antidote. “” ”

.....

“””After research, it has been found that the monster in the east of the city has a strong infectious ability, and it is also mutating and evolving. After discussion by the governments of various countries, we have named this monster the ‘cursed corpse’. We hope that the residents near the east of the city can prepare their living supplies and do not go out before the danger is resolved. We hope that everyone is vigilant.”” ”

.....

“””All humans, please take note. If you kill any living being other than us, we will activate the ability to digitalize our body, and our physical fitness will also be significantly improved. Please resist if you have the conditions ... We humans are facing the most dangerous crisis in history. We must unite and resist this crisis together. I believe that the light of dawn will come ...”” ”

.....

“””Breaking news. Espers have been appearing frequently in various countries recently. After research, it has been discovered that their abilities are obtained by killing monsters. This may be the evolution that the unknowns mentioned ... Or perhaps it is the opportunity for us to defeat the monsters. While we humans are facing a crisis, we are also welcoming an opportunity for a great race evolution ...”” ”

.....

“””Breaking News 2, Wind country’s awakened Esper ‘Haido’ has ignored laws and regulations and openly used his powers to plunder resources. He has been arrested and imprisoned. After the trial, it has been decided that the public execution will be broadcast live tomorrow ... I hope everyone can understand that although the world is facing a great crisis, we can unite to overcome this difficulty. Do not listen to what the mysterious man said. The world Order must not collapse. We believe that if all of humanity unite, we can overcome all difficulties!”” ”

.....

“Although the disaster had arrived, the governments of various countries still tried their best to maintain order. ”

The Army was also mobilized during this period to fight against the monsters.

“During this period, there were people who completed the upgrade in the battle and obtained the corresponding superpowers. ”

There were even some who had obtained special items in battle.

“This kind of special soul coin was naturally made by Lu Wu with soul coins, but most of them were leftover from the players ‘previous use. ”

Lu Wu sealed these items in the bodies of the creatures that were put into this world.

It could be dropped after they were killed.

The grades are as follows:

“[Equipment grade: white (normal), blue (excellent), red (excellent), purple (epic)(follow-up released in the second stage)] ”

[Elixir grades: level one to level nine (follow-up to the second phase)]

“[Skill grade: common, spiritual, Level 1 to 15 (follow-up to the second stage)] ”

.....

“These settings had been implanted into this world when Lu Wu turned them into data. Basically, they were what the players had left over from the beginning, including skills and cultivation methods. ”

“For example, skills like “”ghost soldier summoning”” were abilities that the underworld players had used before. ”

These settings were all loaded into the first batch of monsters in the form of data. The purpose was to let the humans in this world understand one thing: challenging monsters could make them stronger and better protect themselves.

“In fact, the smart humans had already realized this. ”

“After they discovered that they could evolve by killing monsters, they had already embarked on a new path of growth by killing monsters. Even though many cities had fallen, the pioneers had built new human settlements and were ready to fight against the monsters for a long time. ”

And those simple-minded humans who wanted to rely on the efforts of others to protect themselves were destined to be eliminated in this new era.

“The reason was very simple. As Lu Wu said, not evolving would only lead to death. ”

“In the future, the second and third stages of monster deployment would begin one after another ... By then, the strength of the monsters would continue to increase. Although they could be protected now, they were destined to be eliminated by this era one day. ”

“In a chaotic world, only one’s own strength had the right to speak. ”

“As this world had been in a peaceful era for a long time, many people in this world had not realized this. However, as the wheels of the new era moved forward, Lu Wu believed that more people would understand this truth. ”

Evolution was the main theme that Lu Wu had set for this world.

“As for those humans who had already realized the danger and started to kill monsters to grow in advance, they would definitely have more opportunities to grow and have the advantage. ”

Everything in the New World was reshuffled.

“Even if you used to be ordinary, everyone started from zero. ”

Whether he rose or fell in the future was all in his own hands.

“If you don’t challenge the creatures that you fear, you won’t be able to gain a foothold in the New World. ”

.....

A new chapter in the world had begun.

“The wheels of time rolled forward, and the original order of mankind quickly collapsed in the days to come. Cities fell one after another and were occupied by monsters. ”

“However, the new humans ‘strongholds also began to expand rapidly, gradually forming new human cities. ”

“However, the rules in these cities were completely different from before. ”

“Equality had not been achieved even before the disaster, let alone the New World, which had already collapsed. ”

More and more humans realized the importance of their own strength. They began to form small teams and tried to walk out of the stronghold to challenge the terrifying monsters.

“Even though the process was dangerous, the rewards were also very generous. ”

“With the gradual formation of the new order, the original currency system also collapsed. All the trading currencies became “”spirit cores”” produced from the bodies of fierce beasts. At the same time, the price of food soared rapidly. Even if the humans who were afraid of monsters did not want to go out, in the face of the lack of food, they could only grit their teeth and try. ”

“Otherwise, they would starve to death. ”

“In peaceful times, food might be distributed to those who had no combat ability, to calm their emotions, and to avoid social disorder. ”

“However, in this era, no one would give precious food to those who wanted to be protected but were unwilling to pay. ”

Those who were not given food were the weakest.

They could not cause any unrest in the new society at all.

“Steal, Rob, and deceive? In the face of unequal strength, they couldn’t even do the petty evil. ”

“Therefore, the new order that was gradually formed had made most people who wanted to rely on the efforts of others to survive understand one thing. ”

“If they didn’t go out and fight, the only outcome would be death. ”

“As more and more humans went out to challenge monsters, the entire human population once again faced a huge reduction. However, the overall strength of the human race was rapidly developing. ”

“During this period, many new human beings with great potential emerged. ”

“They had a very strong sense of battle, and as leaders, they established their own territory, recruited elites, and formed a new force of their own. ”

Such a development was undoubtedly beneficial.

“However, as the saying goes, where there are people, there will be martial arts. ”

“There were fights for resources, territories, high-grade treasures, and so on. ”

“In addition to fighting monsters, humans also had to guard against themselves. ”

“When the restraints of morality and the three views were broken, many thoughts that he had never dared to think about before would appear in his

mind. ”

“Of course, there were still people who stuck to their bottom lines and wanted to be a good person in the apocalypse, but most people cared more about their own interests. ”

“Those who would do anything for themselves might not be able to live to the end, but they would definitely live a more comfortable life than those Saints. ”

“Because no one was the protagonist in this post-apocalyptic world, and since there was no protagonist Halo, the price of being a saint was undoubtedly heavy. ”

“Under Lu Wu’s surveillance, he had also seen human beings with good character who were willing to sacrifice and give. ”

“They set up settlements and took in those who were unwilling to fight, while they led their own teams to fight hard outside, generously giving the resources they harvested to those who needed it. ”

“But in the end, they were all dragged down by their own efforts. ”

Because human nature was complicated.

“In the beginning, your contribution would be appreciated by others, but when your contribution had become a habit of others, you would be judged by others on morality if you didn’t give. ”

“Some of these people still stuck to their bottom lines, but there were also some who completely changed their views and accepted the rules of survival in the apocalypse. ”

“In fact, their change was not wrong. ”

“Survival of the fittest. What was the so-called “”adaptability””? it was to use one’s own changes to adapt to the current environment and ensure that one would survive better. ”

“Because in many cases, the result of not changing anything was death. ”

This was the attitude that a true expert should have.

“The current apocalyptic world was a process of great waves washing out the sand. The adapting might not be able to live to the end, but the batch of them would definitely be the ones to survive. ”

“As time passed, humans gradually gained the upper hand in the fight against monsters. ”

“Monsters were terrifying, but to humans, they also had endless treasures. ”

“During this period, both humans and monsters regarded each other as enemies and food, and a long-term battle ensued. ”

“During this period, the population shrank rapidly, and in less than a year, only one-seventh of the world’s population remained. ”

“However, most of the remaining humans had already evolved and mastered the ability to fight monsters. ”

“All of humanity had also rebuilt their transportation system. While they began to fight openly and secretly, they also began to cooperate. ”

“In the face of the gradually forming advantage, the humans did not relax in the slightest. ”

“This was because they were clear that a greater crisis was still brewing and could come at any time. Just as the voice had said, they would die if they didn’t evolve! ”

The advantage he had now was only temporary. Evolution was endless.

The words that he had thought were absurd were gradually being regarded as the truth in this post-apocalyptic world.

“They could not stop their evolution, nor did they dare to stop. ”

“During this period, many outstanding “strong people” emerged one after another. The strongest had even advanced to the silver level. They had the power to tear apart a five-meter-tall wild giant with their bare hands, and they also had the ability to communicate with the spiritual Qi of heaven and earth to release group instant-kill spells. ”

“They might have been ordinary in the past, but they were the main characters in this world. ”

“Some people were afraid of the apocalypse, but some people enjoyed the feeling of survival. ”

“Under the control of fear, the potential of these people was constantly squeezed out. Looking back a year ago, they couldn’t even believe that they had such potential. ”

They would also be the ones who set the order of the New World.

.....

“The first year of the disaster quickly came to an end, and the humans, who had already gained an advantage, began to panic again. ”

Many people could still vaguely remember what had happened on that day a year ago.

“According to the voice, a year later, which was today, the second round of deployment would take place. ”

“It was very likely that their current advantage was about to be broken, and a new tragedy was about to happen again. ”

“And Lu Wu didn’t let them down. He was ready for the second round of release, because in his opinion, the humans now no longer had the fear that they had in the past, and the advantage would make them slack. ”

“After observing behind the scenes for a year, Lu Wu finally understood one thing. ”

“The spiritking had said this before, but Lu Wu didn’t understand it well at that time. ”

It was only now that he truly understood the true meaning of this sentence.

“””The weak will only be an obstacle to the strong!”” ”

“In the past year, those strongest people had already gained the ability to fight against any powerful enemy. ”

They already believed that they had no opponents in this world.

“On the other hand, the weak were like stars surrounding the moon. The opponent’s inability to withstand a single blow made them relax a little. Even though they were still working hard to evolve, they no longer faced death with equanimity like before. ”

“At the beginning of the disaster, many of them had the determination to face death with no fear and die if they did not break through. ”

“Now, they were satisfied with their strength ... ”

“The village of gentleness, the grave of a hero. ”

“After understanding this, Lu Wu finally understood why the spiritking hated the weak. ”

“Because of their existence, the strong stopped moving forward and were unwilling to explore new realms. They even felt that everything they had now was enough. ”

“However, Lu Wu would not give them such a chance. ”

“Only brutal competition and slaughter could squeeze out their potential again, allowing them to continue to grow rapidly in the struggle of life and death. ”

“In the early hours of the morning, as everyone panicked, the surroundings once more fell silent. That nightmarish voice resounded in everyone’s

minds. ”

[Congratulations on passing the first test ... But unfortunately ... What you will face next is fear ten times harder than the previous one ... Are you ready? [Ants ... Continue to please me with your performance!]

“As soon as Lu Wu’s voice fell, a notification from the divine artifact sounded, ”” ”

“[The second phase of disaster deployment has officially begun. Checking the world ... Connecting a new round of Reiki to transform the world ... Launching the second phase monsters. There were 1231215 barbaric Bulls, 2151612 extreme Arctic snow monsters, 151 black-Blood Dragons, 2114125 flame demons ... There were 208 different species of creatures. [Deployment complete. The third phase will begin in three years. Please make preparations in advance!] ”

A new wave of panic had arrived ...

Chapter 829

“Chapter 829: The keeper of order’s support, Lu Wu”

Translator: 549690339

The reason why Lu Wu chose this world was that he knew that there were many human beings with great potential in this world.

“Although they were not strong now, it did not mean that they would not be strong in the future. ”

“With special souls, they had great potential, and their hidden battle consciousness was also very terrifying. This was because they were all experts of a world in their previous lives. ”

“Therefore, Lu Wu’s ultimate goal was to pick out the strongest people in this world and then control them. ”

“However, while observing this world, Lu Wu was also looking down at the People’s hearts from a God’s perspective. ”

It recorded the choices and changes that humans had to make as they grew up.

“However, after seeing so many sins, he began to cherish those who still stuck to their bottom line in the chaos. ”

“Although Lu Wu didn’t choose to help them, he still felt a little touched in his heart, and his mentality also changed because of this. ”

This was because the quality of these people reminded him of many old friends.

“For example, Ren zu Kong Yi, who was willing to sacrifice himself for the human race, the heaven defying Alliance, who was willing to fight to the

death for the netherworld, and the ice Ghost Legion ... ”

“To be able to go against the wind in such an environment, how could he not be similar to him in the past? ”

“He kept the remaining candle flame in his heart, wanting to fight and protect it. ”

“Lu Wu had been observing this world for a hundred years, and many new era humans were born during this period. ”

“This batch of new humans had never seen the prosperity of this world. They were born in the chaotic order, but they quickly adapted to the rules of this world. ”

It grew rapidly.

“And every time Lu Wu released it, it meant that mankind would face a new challenge. ”

“With the stability of the new order, Lu Wu was surprised to find that the kindness in human nature seemed to have returned again. ”

“Under the new order, people became unprecedentedly United. Although they still had the root of evil in human nature, they had also returned to the kindness of human nature. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu began to think about a new problem. ”

Was the ‘law of the jungle’ that he once thought was an unchangeable truth and standard?

“The netherworld was like this in the past, and it was the same in the foreign battlefield now. It seemed that the law of the jungle was the truth and the way of the king, and it could not be replaced. ”

“However, after observing this world for a hundred years, Lu Wu gradually realized a new problem. The law of the jungle could exist because there was no order to restrict it. ”

“In the absence of order, the law of the jungle would become the instinctive choice of all forces. ”

“Just like the dark forest Law, they had to take some measures to devour others and strengthen themselves. ”

“There were too many forces in the entire firmament world. If they did not devour other forces to become stronger, it was very likely that their own forces would be devoured by the enemies who suddenly appeared. ”

“At the end of the day, there was no true safety and order to ensure that they would not plunder, grow, or be destroyed by other forces. ”

“After understanding this, Lu Wu suddenly realized that his previous thoughts were actually wrong. ”

“At the same time, a new idea emerged in his heart. He wondered if he could change all of this and turn the entire outer realm, which was the firmament world, into a world with order. ”

“It would ensure that all the forces operated in an orderly manner, and there was no need to worry about the destruction of their own forces. ”

“If he could do all this, would the firmament world become stable and there would no longer be endless plundering and Wars? ”

“If this small world was a miniature version of the firmament world, then his guess was undoubtedly correct. ”

This idea gradually took root in Lu Wu’s mind.

“After seeing so much cruel competition and killing, Lu Wu found that what he desired the most was stability. ”

“For the sake of the Three Realms, he had gone against his own beliefs and chosen to become an evil Dragon. ”

“But in the depths of his heart, Lu Wu’s desire was still kindness. ”

“Because on his path of growth, there was a group of people who accompanied him through sacrifice and dedication, helping him to reach where he was now. ”

“For example, qiuniu, who had captured the heavens with his strength, beiming, who had sacrificed himself to protect the heavens, and even the great emperor of East Peak, who had been silently paying attention to the situation behind the scenes ... ”

“After observing for a hundred years behind the scenes, he looked down on the hearts of the people in this world and witnessed many soul-shaking feats. ”

There was a group of people who sacrificed their lives to protect the city and protect the evacuation of millions of people.

There was a group of people who drank before the battle and sang loudly in the beast tide to vent the unyielding spirit in their hearts and strengthen their unyielding beliefs.

“There were also a few people who stuck to their bottom lines and never doubted the truth they believed in. They used their actions to carry out good, and they considered problems from the perspective of all mankind to measure the future. ”

.....

“He had seen a lot of evil, but he had also seen the light in the darkness. Lu Wu fell silent. ”

It was only then that he realized that he had been wrong.

““There’s no such thing as eternity. Even if the firmament world has always been based on the principle of ‘the strong eating the weak’, why can’t I be the one to change it and reform this firmament world, establishing order and balance for it? ”

His inner world broke out of its cocoon and became a butterfly while he was thinking. Lu Wu found that he had broken through to a new realm.

“This power was not a gift from the weapon Grandmaster plan, but the sublimation of his inner world. ”

“If the spiritking’s unshakeable belief was to split open the sky, he would have spent his entire life working toward it. ”

“Then, the idea that emerged from the bottom of Lu Wu’s heart at this moment was to “”change”” and create a new order for the firmament world. He would also protect the order and destroy the original law of the dark forest. ”

Wasn’t it tiring to kill and plunder in an endless cycle?

Couldn’t it have been a peaceful paradise from the beginning?

It had been a hundred years since he had witnessed the changes in the hearts of people in this world. Lu Wu suddenly realized something and had an impulse in his heart.

He set the order and then protected it.

“He was not as ambitious as the spiritking. He was in the vault of heaven world, but his heart had long since transcended this world. ”

Lu Wu only wanted to protect everything that he had.

“The Three Realms, the players, his friends in the SkyDemon Alliance ... ”

Even the spiritking could not guarantee that no one in the firmament world would remain invincible forever.

“There was only a temporary winner in a war between forces, and there was no eternal winner. Each era had its own protagonist, and there would always be someone who would overthrow the previous dynasty and forge their own glory. ”

“It was just like the demon clan, which had once been called the undying clan. They had been overthrown and destroyed by the spiritking. ”

“Even the spiritking had come across enemies that had almost killed him before, so he could not help but laugh. ”

“Therefore, no matter how strong they were, they could not guarantee that they would stand at the peak forever. ”

“With the destruction of every peak dynasty, everything around him would also fall and walk towards the end. ”

“For example, when The Fiend clan had fallen, a large number of subordinate forces had also been destroyed. ”

“If Lu Wu killed the spiritking, he would definitely drag the entire spiritrace into the abyss and let them die with the spiritking. ”

This was also a problem that Lu Wu was thinking about now.

“If I defeat the spiritking and stand at the top of the food chain in the outer realms, will I be able to protect the things I cherish? ”

“In reality, it’s just a matter of time. I can’t guarantee that I’ll always be at the top. There will definitely be people who will challenge me or even defeat me. ”

“But after understanding the importance of order, Lu Wu realized something. ”

“If he wanted to keep those things he cherished forever, his own strength was important, but the most important thing was still the existence of order. ”

Only under absolute stability and order would they exist forever.

.....

“With the re-forging of his moral values and three views, Lu Wu, who was suddenly enlightened, broke through the shackles of his state of mind, and his strength was also sublimated. ”

“The new realm this time did not have a name. The spiritking had once named it the “”transcendent realm.”” The meaning behind it was to break free from the cage of the firmament world and transcend. However, Lu Wu named it the “”order realm”” because when he broke through this realm, the idea in his heart was to create a new order ... ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu felt that the killing field was no longer necessary. ”

Because what he was doing now was against the new idea in his heart.

Order was what he desired and wanted now.

“Thinking of this, Lu Wu once again turned his eyes to the world that had been digitized and made a decision in his heart. ”

.....

Today was the 100th year after the World had been transformed.

“On this day, people once again fell into a state of hesitation. Even those who were extremely powerful and stood at the top of the world’s food chain felt uneasy at this moment. ”

This was because today was the day of the tenth deployment.

“After this day, their original advantage would be gone, and new challenges and killings would begin again. ”

It was destined to be a sleepless night. All humans were waiting. All the main cities had activated the highest level of security. All the people were armed to guard against a new wave of monsters.

“When the midnight bell rang in the major cities, all the Warriors had a serious expression on their faces. They held their weapons tightly and were

ready. ”

“Just as they had expected, the familiar voice appeared again. ”

“””Ants ... Cough, cough, I’m going to announce something to you today. From today onwards, all disasters will end. I will restore this world to its original state. I will also give you an explanation for my mistakes. At the same time, the tenth monster deployment will be canceled. All monster deployment in the future will also be canceled. You are free!”” ”

“After Lu Wu’s voice fell, the serious faces of the people who were hesitating turned into stunned faces. ”

“In fact, they were full of fear and hatred for Lu Wu. ”

“They were afraid of his powerful abilities, as if he could decide their life and death at any time. They also hated his dominance and played with them like toys, as if the meaning of their lives was to please him. ”

“However, at this moment, their impression of Lu Wu suddenly collapsed ... ”

“At this time, the game prompt of the divine artifact sounded in the minds of all humans in the world: ”

[The world transformation plan is thus terminated. Beginning restoration of original human data. Beginning extraction of all digitized and dead humans within the divine artifact ... Consuming soul coins to resurrect ... Beginning digitized resurrection mode!]

“With the sound of the divine weapon’s notification, figures appeared in this world one after another. ”

The figures were the people who had died after the disaster.

“In fact, Lu Wu had already marked their souls in the artifact when he was digitized. ”

“It was just that Lu Wu didn’t even think about resurrecting them at that time, just to make them fear death. ”

“How could the humans of this world be as fearless as the players in the past? they knew that they could be resurrected, so there was no meaning to the existence of the killing fields. How could they squeeze out their potential and make a breakthrough in the crisis of life and death? ”

“But at this moment, Lu Wu’s mind had changed. What he was doing now was to make up for everything he had done before. ”

The idea of breeding powerhouses had long been abandoned after he realized it.

“Because right now, he only wanted order! ”

“As for this world, Lu Wu intended to take in some of the people. If they refused, he would not force them. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu’s figure appeared in this world. ”

“At this time, Lu Wu’s strength had already broken through the destruction realm and reached a higher level. ”

“His appearance caused the space in this world to become unstable, and fine cracks appeared. ”

“Seeing this scene, Lu Wu immediately controlled the divine artifact and began to stabilize the world. ”

“Even Lu Wu himself was shocked by the change in his strength. It was as if as long as he stayed in this small world, this small world would gradually collapse, and he didn’t need to take the initiative at all. ”

“This was because his life level was too high, and the energy contained in his body was incomparably massive. It was not something that this small world could withstand. ”

“Lu Wu’s appearance was immediately discovered by all the evolvers in this world, and they all turned their eyes in the direction of Lu Wu. ”

“However, due to the distance, they could not see Lu Wu’s real body. ”

“However, in his sea of consciousness, Lu Wu was like a hot sun hanging high in the sky, emitting a terrifying aura that radiated to the whole world. ”

This kind of strength made them have the impulse to bow and kneel.

The pressure from the higher life forms made them feel an irrepressible fear.

“Realizing the problem, Lu Wu immediately retracted all his power into his body, then waved his hand and pressed forward. Suddenly, a large number of people who were marked in this world came to Lu Wu. ”

“Some of these people had already died in the disaster, but they had all been resurrected. ”

“Their potential for growth might not be the greatest, but what Lu Wu valued was their character. ”

This was because these people were the ones who had stuck to their bottom line in the disaster and had not compromised even in death.

It was also because of their persistence that Lu Wu remembered his old friends from many years ago and awakened the conscience in his heart.

“Although they were not the strongest, Lu Wu longed for them to accompany him. ”

“In the future, he wanted to establish order, and these people were the firm defenders of order. They had never compromised even in the face of life and death. ”

“Looking at the unyielding look on their faces, Lu Wu smiled. ”

“Without explaining too much, Lu Wu condensed part of his memory into a piece of data and sent it into their digitized minds, sharing his story with them and the order he wanted to create. ”

“At that moment, the chosen ones were all dumbfounded. ”

“In an instant, they seemed to have experienced Lu Wu’s life. ”

“He saw the story of an ordinary person who was unwilling to compromise with fate. He fought step by step, but eventually grew into an evil Dragon. At the end of the scene, the Dragon suddenly woke up and had a firm belief to create a world of order, because he understood that only with order was the truth to protect the precious things that would exist forever. ”

“””Join me!””” Lu Wu asked as he looked at them. ”

“In fact, Lu Wu’s original plan was to use extreme means to control them after he trained the strong ones. ”

“But at this moment, Lu Wu didn’t force it and believed that they were on the same side! ”

“Looking at Lu Wu, although these people didn’t say anything, their faces gradually showed relief. ”

“The world had recovered and everything had returned. The dead family, friends, loved ones, and so on ... From the moment Lu Wu chose to be honest with them, the grudges had long been resolved. ”

“A new path was beckoning to them, and this was also what they had once firmly guarded. ”

“At this moment, they finally knew that the person behind the scenes was the same kind of person as them. ”

“They also had things they wanted to protect, and they understood the importance of order. ”

“At that moment, Lu Wu Yong’s sincerity touched them ... ”

“(One slash: Lu Wu’s transformation this time is of great importance. The next step will be the final battle between Lu Wu and the spiritking, as well as the reunion of old friends after returning to the Three Realms.) Did you miss me, brother? It wasn’t very long and was already nearing the end.)”

Chapter 830

Chapter 830: Heavenly demon VS Holy Spirit

Translator: 549690339

“After Lu Wu’s state of mind changed, all the people who died in this world because of the disaster were resurrected. ”

“Everything was back to square one, but Lu Wu also decided to take some things with him. ”

“This digital world had consumed a large number of his soul coins, and he decided to withdraw most of them back into the artifact space before he left. ”

“However, Lu Wu also decided to keep some things as compensation for all the humans in this world. ”

“At this moment, the divine artifact’s notification sound rang out. ”

[World data being removed ... Extracting soul power...Retaining spirit Qi ...]

“On this day, Lu Wu transformed the world with his divine weapon, and the destroyed city was restored to its original state. ”

All the humans who had completed their data transformation had also lost their former abilities.

The only thing that remained was the rich spiritual energy in the air.

“If they wanted to possess extraordinary abilities again, they would have to start cultivating from scratch. ”

“But this time, without the digitized body given by Lu Wu, the cultivation would also become extremely difficult and slow. ”

“Those mutants had thought that they were at the top of the world, but they did not expect to fall from their pedestal. ”

“They looked up at the sky in fear and suddenly realized that while they were afraid of the apocalypse, they could not leave it. ”

“They were like fish in water in this world, but it was not in line with Lu Wu’s current ideas. ”

“What Lu Wu wanted was order, but what these people pursued was the law of the jungle. ”

“They were already on the opposite side of Lu Wu, so Lu Wu took away the group of people who were determined to maintain order. They had the quality of maintaining a firm belief in the world where the strong preyed on the weak. ”

“Courage, fearlessness, sacrifice, devotion, kindness, and so on ... ”

“Although there were only a few of them, they warmed the world and Lu Wu’s heart. ”

It was also because of the contributions of these people that Lu Wu was able to get to where he was now.

“In fact, the seniors had already given Lu Wu the answer to whether it was right to abandon too many things for the future. ”

Wasn’t the ice Ghost Legion’s blood-burning battle against the heavens a sign of their unwillingness to compromise while bidding farewell to the old era?

“Therefore, although the future was precious, there were some things that could not be lost. That was the foundation. ”

“After the Enlightenment, Lu Wu changed. ”

“After completing the transformation of this world, Lu Wu did not have any regrets. He turned around and left the world with his companions. ”

“As for those proud and arrogant adapters, they felt that they understood the law of the jungle and could have a glorious new life in this world. But now, they were lost. ”

“They had climbed to the peak of this world, but they had been abandoned ... ”

“Everything that they had was given to them by Lu Wu, but at this moment, the data was stripped away, and from now on, the pride in their hearts would no longer exist. ”

“Hesitation, bewilderment ... All sorts of emotions filled their hearts. ”

.....

The moment Lu Wu broke through to the ‘order realm’.

“The spiritking, who was observing the movements of the firmament world in the sacred Spirit world, opened his eyes. ”

“””Hahahaha!”” ”

“At this moment, he laughed, very happily. ”

This was because he knew that he once again had an opponent that he could fight with all his might.

“He wasn’t sure how strong the other party was, but his cultivation level wasn’t any weaker than his. ”

“Such an opponent was the “”strongest Whetstone”” he had been searching for. ”

“But at this moment, he didn’t search for this aura, because he knew that since he had climbed to the peak, there would be a battle between them sooner or later. ”

The spiritking within his body surged as the power to split the heavens gathered between his eyebrows. A golden battle-axe suddenly began to glow with a beautiful light.

“Suddenly, the spiritking’s transcendence golden body passed through the space barrier and was projected in front of Lu Wu. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu also felt something. He turned around and looked at the incoming spiritking’s shadow. ”

“””Interesting. Even my omniscience and omnipotence can’t analyze your past. You don’t seem to be from the firmament world!”” The spiritking asked curiously as he looked at Lu Wu. ”

“””Is it important?”” ”

“””Haha, it’s indeed not important. What’s important is that you’ve broken through to the heaven opening realm!”” The spiritking said with a smile. ”

“””I broke through to the order realm, not your heaven opening realm!”” ”

“””There’s no difference. I’ll wait for you to challenge me. Don’t disappoint me!”” ”

“””Alright!”” This time, Lu Wu did not hesitate and decisively accepted the spiritking’s challenge. ”

This was because he understood the spiritking. He knew that the battle would begin sooner or later.

“Even if she was unwilling, he would still find her. It was unavoidable! ”

.....

“It had been 7753 years since he came to this world, and he had more than 2000 years left. ”

“However, after Lu Wu’s successful breakthrough, the final battle had come in advance. ”

“This time, Lu Wu issued an order to the Allied army of the sky and demon Army to assemble, and at the same time, he began the final forging of his weapon Grandmaster plan. ”

This step was crucial to Lu Wu.

He had already witnessed the spiritking’s strength. Every increase in strength was extremely important before the battle.

“Fortunately, after years of development, the soul power storage was abundant. The players had also captured many beasts ‘souls to help him complete the final forging of the weapon’s main body. ”

300 years passed in the waiting.

“During this period, the spiritking came once. However, when he saw that Lu Wu was perfecting the weapon body, he chose to leave and left a message, ”” ”

“””I’ll give you another 1000 years!”” ”

“The spiritking’s generosity was because he cherished his opponent, Lu Wu, and treated him as a Whetstone to complete his final breakthrough. Therefore, he did not allow himself to make a move at this time. ”

This was because he wanted to fight Lu Wu in his strongest state.

.....

Time passed. A thousand years was insignificant compared to the long history of the firmament world.

“However, the firmament world had been in constant turmoil for the past 1000 years. ”

“The void bug tribe had been rebuilt, and silkworm baby had been promoted to the new bug God, having the highest authority in the void bug tribe. ”

“The celestial machinery Army completed the life transition plan, and all the artificial intelligence soldiers had souls with Lu Wu’s help. They officially became the new firmament world’s natural disaster, known as the “artificial intelligence disaster” in the outside world. ”

“The amazed clansmen finally broke through the restraints of the environment. They could transform into abyssal Titans at any time even in the outer-realm worlds. They had even activated the combat talents of the Titan clansmen, and their potential was limitless. ”

Too many things had happened in the past thousand years ...

“Over the years, the Allied army of the sky demon Army had become an extremely large Alliance of forces. ”

“In the eyes of many powers in the outer realms, they were the strongest power aside from the Holy Spirit clan. No other race or power could compete with them. ”

All the forces were waiting for the scene that was about to happen.

They knew that the competition at the top of the food chain had started again.

“This time, there would be new people challenging the old king, just like how the spiritking had challenged the demon beast clan. ”

This was bound to be a tragic beginning and an epic moment that would be remembered in the history of the firmament world.

“When the agreed time was about to come, Lu Wu didn’t choose to delay. ”

“After completing the transformation of the weapon puppet, he led the Army of celestial demons and set off in the direction of the sacred Spirit world. ”

“On this day, countless clans and organizations that supported the spiritking moved out at the same time. ”

“This battle was not only the pinnacle battle between Lu Wu and the spiritking, but also a contest between the two major forces. ”

Survival of the fittest. Only one side could obtain the final victory and set new rules.

The spiritking treated Lu Wu as a Whetstone for him to break through to the next realm.

Lu Wu also regarded the spiritking as a stumbling block on his way to create ‘order’ and he had to get rid of him.

“Due to the large scale of the expedition this time, Lu Wu did not have enough soul coins to help all the combat forces travel across space at the same time. The great heavenly demon Allied army spent many years on their journey and set up many space jump nodes during this period. Finally, they arrived at the star field where the Holy Spirit world was located. ”

“When the touch of gold appeared in the distance, Lu Wu and the players looked over. ”

“Within the Holy Spirit world, the Holy Spirit clan members and factions that had submitted to them were packed with people who had long since made preparations for war. ”

“After entering the Saint spirit star area, Lu Wu waved his hand, and the Army of the heavenly demons stopped, facing the Army of the Saint spirit. ”

“””Spiritking, I’ve come!””” Lu Wu’s voice resounded throughout the Holy Spirit star field at this moment. ”

“””I’ve been waiting for you!””” In an instant, a golden figure emerged from the Holy Spirit world and suddenly appeared in front of Lu Wu. ”

“The two of them looked at each other. Although they had never fought before, in Lu Wu’s mind, he had already practiced it for thousands of years. ”

This was the strongest opponent he had ever encountered.

“Even now, Lu Wu still didn’t have the confidence to beat him. ”

“This was because Lu Wu had never felt that he was better than the spiritking. In fact, he had already admitted the fact that he was not as good as the spiritking. Even though he had obtained a divine weapon and had many powerful external hacks. ”

“The spiritking remained like a mountain. He lay before him, unmoving no matter what he did. ”

One of the reasons was that he had lost every single time in the 600 million reincarnations.

“But even if he admitted that he was not as good as him, it did not mean that Lu Wu had given up on resisting. ”

He was not the Lamb that would choose to surrender to a hungry wolf and be swallowed.

The spiritking suddenly laughed as the two of them looked at each other. He then clenched his fist and suddenly expanded. He directly activated the Golden body of sky-opening.

“Against Lu Wu, who was in the same realm as him, he no longer held back and planned to attack with all his might from the beginning. ”

“Lu Wu didn’t hesitate either, and a dense number of divine weapons appeared around him. ”

“There were a total of 138880 of them. Other than the elusive battle axe, there was a ferocious beast entrenched in each of the weapons. ”

“Under Lu Wu’s nourishment, the spirits of these fierce beasts had long surpassed what they used to be, and each of them had the combat strength of an Emperor realm. ”

“Thousands of beast roars sounded at the same time, and 100000 divine weapons floated in the air, forming a massive Qi circulation array above Lu Wu’s head. ”

“This time, it was a perfect great sky formation. As it spun, the surrounding space collapsed, and the great formation was like a millstone that constantly compressed the surrounding space. ”

The weapon Grandmaster’s power was boiling at this moment. Countless phantoms of ferocious beasts stood above the divine weapons. A vast and majestic aura surged out and swept across the entire Saint spirit star area.

“”Hahaha, a weapon Grandmaster’s ability indeed has the ability to split open the sky. My assumption was correct!”” The spiritking could not help but laugh out loud when he saw this. ”

“Although this power was not in his hands, he was extremely happy to see that his vision was perfected by Lu Wu. ”

“The battle between the two of them began, and they disappeared from where they were. ”

.....

“After Lu Wu and the spiritking disappeared, the war between the two forces began. ”

“The leader of the intelligent machine Army, ‘zero’, immediately controlled his subordinate intelligent machine soldiers and began to launch ‘spiritual Qi suppression missiles’ into the Holy Spirit star field, trying to create a main battlefield. ”

“Although suppressing the spiritual energy would be detrimental to their own forces, zero had already weighed the pros and cons. ”

“This was because even without spiritual energy, his side still had soul power that could be converted into all forms of energy. On the other hand, his opponent did not have this advantage. ”

“From Zero’s point of view, war was to expand one’s own advantages and suppress the other’s shortcomings. ”

“After zero made a move, silkworm baby was the first to let out a shout of charge. ”

“The densely packed void bug tribe Army pushed forward with a loud bang. The cold figures clad in armor were like nightmares in the starry sky, ferocious and terrifying. ”

“In the face of the attack of the celestial demon Army, the Holy Spirit clan also made their move at this moment. ”

“As the richest clan in the firmament world, they had a deep foundation. ”

“At this moment, they were using the star field as the eye of the formation. A huge star field formation appeared, and the entire star field was instantly covered in golden light. ”

“Seeing this, the soldiers of the Allied army of the celestial and demon Army immediately had a bad feeling. ”

“Wisps of golden energy began to gather in the Army of celestial demons. They wrapped around their bodies like threads, restricting their movements. ”

“At this moment, the Holy Spirit clan had used their actions to show the sky demon Alliance whose home ground this was. ”

“But at this moment, two figures appeared above the Army of the celestial demons. One of them had a graceful figure, and bells were tied to her slender legs with red rope. Her face, which was as clear and moving as the lakeside, had a gentle smile, and she had a quiet and refined elegance. Her eyes were full of stars, and she was smart and elegant. Her clear eyes were like the deepest starry sky, full of a Starry Night, and the elegant darkness bloomed with bright Starlight. ”

“At this moment, she was holding the hand of a cute little girl who looked similar to her. ”

It was Bei Li God and little Bei Li.

“At this moment, the star field formation was activated, and Bei Lishen also made his move. ”

“With a wave of his hand, the sky-sealing chains appeared around him, pierced into the void, and firmly locked the operating Galaxy. The great formation of the Holy Spirit star area stopped rotating in an instant, and everything around it seemed to fall into silence. ”

“””Hehe, big sister is still so powerful!”” Little Bei Li said to Bei Li God. ”

“Bei Li smiled and patted little Bei Li’s head. He slowly rose into the air and shouted, ””seal!”” ”

“In an instant, the power of the heaven sealing law was activated, and the power that surged out of the star field formation was completely sealed back, unable to leak out any aura. ”

“She was the real trump card in this battle, even though bei Lishen didn’t have the unrivaled faith and the sky-opening golden body like the spiritking. ”

“However, she also had 100% control over the power of extreme laws. ”

“He was even capable of fighting the spiritking, so sealing an entire Star Domain was naturally nothing difficult. ”

“In the face of her power, one of the Holy Spirit clan’s greatest trump cards, the Holy Spirit star field formation, lost its effect. ”

.....

“While bei Lishen was controlling the sky-sealing chain to seal the Holy Spirit Starfield formation, the players also began to move. ”

“””Brothers, let’s go home!””” At this moment, Liu Zhe’s hysterical shouts could be heard in the player voice channel. ”

“After saying this, he took the lead and took a step forward, charging with the Zerg Army. ”

“””Listen carefully. If you run out of soul coins, ask me for them via voice message. We’ll go home together after this battle, not a single one less!””” Gu Yu’s shout was also heard at this time, and then he followed Liu Chan and ran forward. ”

“””Brothers, we’ve been waiting for this day for almost ten thousand years. Let’s go home and cross this last obstacle together!””” ”

“””Let’s go home!””” ”

“””Let’s go home!””” ”

.....

“The voice channel erupted with the players “””go home””” shouts. ”

“Having been in the firmament world for almost 10000 years, the players ‘grievances and unwillingness turned into anger at this moment, venting at the Holy Spirit Army. ”

Chapter 831

Chapter 831: Heavenly demon VS sacred souls (2)

Translator: 549690339

“The celestial demon Army had been preparing for this day for thousands of years, and the final battle had finally come. ”

“At this time, a large number of top forces had gathered in the Holy Spirit Galaxy. Whether it was the heavenly demon Alliance or the Holy Spirit Army, they were at the top of the outer-realm food chain. ”

“When the great battle started, the entire star field trembled and collapsed under the violent power. ”

“Both sides had countless trump cards, and millions of creatures were killed every second. ”

The mutual consumption process was extremely terrifying.

Even great emperors could be caught off guard by such a destructive blow and die.

“In the face of such a war, the cooperation between forces sometimes had no effect. ”

“Not to mention that the major forces were of different races and had different cultivation systems, but more importantly, they had never fought together before. ”

“After all, the Holy Spirit clan had stood at the peak of the firmament world for several eras. No power dared to challenge their authority. ”

“In the face of the challenge from the Allied army of the sky demon race, the subsidiary forces of the Holy Spirit race had also rushed over. Although

they were prepared to fight for this battle, they had never thought about how to cooperate with the Holy Spirit race. After all, with so many forces gathered together, the overall combat strength was too large. Even the Holy Spirit race could not command it. ”

“After the battle broke out, the performance of the void bugs and the sky machine Army was extremely outstanding, and they were the focus of attention in the war. ”

“Even in the face of the powerful members of the Holy Spirit race, they weren’t weak at all. ”

To be called a natural disaster was a symbol of strength.

“The Zerg’s adaptability could grow limitlessly in battle. When all kinds of spells and energy poured at them, they could quickly evolve into armor that could adapt to these energies. They could swim through the barrage of fire and devour the enemy. ”

“If the Zergs were fearsome because of their terrifying adaptability, then Zero’s celestial machinery Army was a cold War machine, as if they were born for war. ”

“Wherever the Super obliteration cannon went, whether one was a God Realm, an ancient God Realm, or even a great emperor realm, they would be obliterated along with the surrounding space in an instant, turning into nothing. ”

“By developing the power of science and Technology to the extreme, the heavenly machinery Army displayed the ultimate ‘destructive power’. ”

“In addition to their highly efficient execution and calculation abilities, the destructive power of the heaven’s machinery Army led by zero was even more terrifying than the void bugs. ”

This caused the powerful members of the Holy Spirit race to feel that it was troublesome.

“With absolute rationality, zero would not hesitate to sacrifice a portion of her combat power if necessary. ”

“As long as she was certain that it was not worth it to save this part of her forces, or that sacrificing this part of her forces could increase her advantage, zero only needed 0.0000001 seconds to make a cruel decision. ”

“This was the terrifying aspect of pure technological development. Even if intelligent machines had emotions, emotions could not influence any decision they made in war. ”

“In addition to the most outstanding void insect race and the heaven’s machinery Army, the major potential forces of the heavenly demons had also developed rapidly with Lu Wu’s support. At this moment, they had burst out with their strong combat power. ”

“This was especially so for The Amazing Race in their abyssal Titan form. Each of their punches could shatter the void, and their nearly indestructible bodies allowed them to push forward despite the dense firepower. They were like huge shields, firmly protecting their allies behind them. ”

This battle was destined to be recorded in the history books of the firmament.

“Under the Furious fire power, the Holy Spirit star area gradually couldn’t resist the enormous energy. It started to collapse and spread out. The entire Holy Spirit star area was heading toward destruction. ”

“However, the battle had already begun, and neither side could stop. ”

“When the main forces of both sides clashed, the players activated the power of dark loss precept. ”

“At this moment, their battle prowess skyrocketed, breaking through their original cultivation levels. ”

“Among them, mo Xiaoxin’s performance was the most valiant. ”

“The negative emotions turned into a tangible gray mist and swept forward. All living beings that were touched by the power of emotions would have their emotions controlled. The negative emotions kept appearing in their minds, and they would eventually turn into idiots or choose to self-destruct because they couldn’t bear it. ”

“The power of the emotion seed was the only power that could compete with or even surpass the extreme Dao laws at this stage, other than the weapon Master. The terrifying destructive power it displayed caused the expressions of the powerhouses in the Holy Spirit Legion who had lived for a long time to change drastically. The figure who loved to smile immediately appeared in their minds. ”

The netherworld laughter’s inheritance had appeared!

“Upon realizing this, many of the Holy Spirit clan’s powerhouses immediately chose to approach mo Xiaoxin in an attempt to kill him. ”

“In their opinion, the power of the emotion seed was too terrifying. It was a huge hidden danger. If they did not remove it, they would inevitably suffer heavy losses because of the other party’s emotion power. ”

“Mo Xiaoxin remained calm despite being surrounded. He did not choose to fight head-on. Instead, he retreated as he fought. From time to time, he would transform his body into an elemental form and escape. This way, the powerhouses who were far stronger than him would not be able to do anything to him. ”

The celestial demon Army’s power had clearly exceeded the imagination of the Holy Spirit Army’s major factions.

“They had originally thought that although this battle would be tragic, they would be able to completely annihilate them. ”

“However, as the war continued, they realized that the sky demon Alliance was not as weak as they had imagined. In fact, they were even stronger than they were in some aspects. ”

“For example, God Bei Li who controlled the sky-sealing law, the void Zerg who controlled the strongest “”evolution”” law, the new calamity force “”sky machine Army””, and so on ... ”

“These forces were far beyond their expectations. They even had a feeling that the outcome of this battle would be uncertain. One had to know that before the war started, they all thought that they would definitely win. ”

“However, there was no way out at this point. Only the destruction of one side could end this war. ”

“As the intensity of the war gradually increased, after a loud bang, the Holy Spirit star area was completely shattered. ”

“The battle power of both sides was pushed far away by the violent power of the collapsing star field. The scene became even more chaotic, and a new round of fighting was about to begin ... ”

.....

“While the Allied army of the sky demon Army and the HolySpirit Army were fighting, the battle between Lu Wu and the HolySpirit King had also begun. ”

“At this time, the two of them were in a void far away from the Holy Spirit star area, and their bodies kept crossing each other. ”

Lu Wu only realized how terrifying the spiritking’s abilities were after officially fighting him.

“A seemingly ordinary punch would cause a surge of Saint spirit force to enter his body, and the violent force would start to pull at his body. If it wasn’t for the fact that his Weapon Lord was extremely strong and could easily disintegrate this force, he would have been instantly torn to pieces. ”

The spiritking’s attacks were not limited to just offense. He was basically invincible in terms of defense as well.

“In the state of the sky-opening golden body, he was not affected at all no matter how the weapon Grandmaster’s great sky formation crushed him. When the Golden Axe struck, it could even shake the weapon Grandmaster’s great sky formation, which also had the power of sky-opening. ”

“After a short fight, Lu Wu felt tremendous pressure. ”

“Although the spiritking would not be able to do anything to him in a short period of time if he relied on the undying Weapon Master, he would fail sooner or later if this continued. ”

“Under the order realm, Lu Wu’s combat strength had been increased by 10000 times. However, it was still not enough in front of the spiritking who was in the form of the sky-opening golden body. There was always a sense of invincibility that was spreading from his body, which affected Lu Wu’s sea of consciousness. ”

“While the power of this unrivaled belief made the spiritking feel that he would never be defeated, it also made Lu Wu feel that he could not defeat him. ”

He could only use the weapon Grandmaster’s power to defend against the mental Power’s impact while controlling the weapon Grandmaster’s great Qi circulation to fight it.

“In fact, up until now, the spiritking had not shown his full combat power at all. It was as if he was testing the water, slowly suppressing Lu Wu’s trump card and helping him to improve his combat power. ”

Lu Wu even had a feeling that the spiritking was guiding him to improve his strength and familiarize himself with the use of the weapon Master.

“With such an opportunity, Lu Wu firmly grasped it, and his control of the weapon Grandmaster’s power became more and more proficient in the battle. ”

“However, every time Lu Wu’s combat strength increased by a little, the spiritking’s combat strength would increase by 20%. This continued to pressure him, forcing him to complete the breakthrough in the face of life and death. ”

“Such a battle made Lu Wu feel extremely aggrieved, as if everything was under the spiritking’s control. ”

He was stronger than before!

“Lu Wu had already noticed that the spiritking had become even stronger. He was still an insurmountable mountain, with no end in sight. ”

“But when he thought of the players shouting “”go home”” and his peers who were fighting in the Holy Spirit star field, Lu Wu tried his best to improve his strength. ”

“””The weapon Grandmaster plan is my most perfect plan to split the skies. You’re not doing well enough. Keep improving, Don’t Let Me Down!”” ”

“With the Holy Spirit King’s roar, a golden battle axe was swung at Lu Wu. It passed through Lu Wu’s body and pulled out an endless lightning-shaped space crack. ”

“””BOOM!”” ”

“The Golden Axe mark passed through his body, and Lu Wu suddenly felt a sharp pain all over his body, as if his body was about to split open, and a crack appeared on his chest. ”

“This force was really terrifying, and in an instant, Lu Wu felt the fear of death approaching. ”

“The divine weapon was activated at this moment, and a majestic soul power poured into Lu Wu’s body, instantly repairing his injured body. ”

The spiritking’s smile suddenly froze when he saw this.

“””Soul power! You’re the one who stole the Dao integration laws!”” ”

The spiritking had already realized something. The laws of the Dao integration he had created had been stolen by this opponent.

“”It’s me!”” At this moment, Lu Wu had nothing to hide, so he said frankly. ”

“Even the spiritking, who was as calm as a mountain, could not help but feel furious after learning about this. This was because, before this, the Dao integration nomological laws had been the greatest help for him to break through his current realm. He had Great Expectations for this, or he would not have spent several epochs to build it. He did not expect that the thief he had been painstakingly searching for was the one in front of him. ”

“”After this battle, I’ll return it to its rightful owner!”” The spiritking’s voice turned cold. ”

“”I’ll wait for you to come and get it!”” ”

.....

“At that moment, the spiritking’s battle prowess instantly increased by several times. ”

“In the face of the spiritking in such a state, Lu Wu could only be suppressed. Fortunately, he had a constant supply of soul power, or he would have died. ”

“Even though they were in the same realm, there was still a huge difference in battle. ”

“This was because not only was the spiritking invincible within his own cultivation level, but he had also challenged those at a higher cultivation level throughout his journey, reaching his current level one step at a time. ”

“There was a huge gap between Lu Wu and the spiritking, whether it was in terms of ability control or combat awareness. ”

“In a continuous battle, this gap was extremely obvious. ”

“However, in the process of continuous self-healing, Lu Wu’s strength was also improving rapidly. ”

“Due to the huge gap between them, Lu Wu was the one who treated the spiritking as a Whetstone. On the other hand, the spiritking could not increase his combat strength because he could not feel the pressure of battle. ”

“However, this was what the spiritking wanted. ”

“Since he had no opponents, he would create one. ”

“Although he was angry that Lu Wu had stolen the “”Dao integration law”” that he had spent a lot of effort to create, he was more eager to have an opponent who was strong enough to compete with him. ”

“He was willing to help Lu Wu grow, just for the final battle at the peak. ”

“It was just like when he and Ming Xiao had fought for hundreds of years. During that time, their battle strength had been constantly improving, and Ming Xiao had finally helped him to break through. ”

The spiritking also wanted to see his opponent become stronger in battle.

“This battle lasted for 50 years. While the spiritking was torturing Lu Wu, he was also teaching him how to control the power of a weapon Grandmaster like a teacher. ”

“And Lu Wu didn’t let him down. With his “”super creation”” ability, his perception was different from the past, and he grew rapidly in battle. ”

Every failure was a transformation in Lu Wu’s strength.

“However, what Lu Wu found hard to accept was that the spiritking’s combat strength was still like a bottomless pit, increasing with his strength. ”

“However, Lu Wu didn’t choose to give up, because there were still friends waiting for his triumphant return. ”

“With a roar, Lu Wu entered the weapon Grandmaster’s great heavenly cycle formation. With himself as the main weapon spirit, he controlled the great heavenly cycle formation to suppress the spiritking once again. ”

“Faced with Lu Wu’s attack, the spiritking raised his golden battle axe and slashed out a golden seal, just like before. ”

“As the two golden forces collided and squeezed each other, the weapon Grandmaster’s great Qi circulation shook violently. He was gradually unable to withstand the attack of the axe seal and was forced back. Lu Wu’s body was also separated from the great Qi circulation, and blood was flowing out of his mouth. ”

“””Again, you piece of trash. The power of a weapon Grandmaster is a waste in your hands!”” Seeing this, the spiritking roared and took a step forward, grabbing Lu Wu in his hand. The sky-opening Golden Axe in his right hand disappeared, and his fists landed on Lu Wu’s face continuously. ”

“However, the spiritking smiled as he swung his sword. ”

“Because Lu Wu’s growth rate was actually far beyond his imagination, he was looking forward to Lu Wu who had been honed for hundreds of years. ”

“That was the opponent he wanted, someone he could fight with all his might! ”

.....

In the area where the Holy Spirit star area used to be.

“After 50 years of fierce battle, this area had long been shrouded in darkness, and not even a trace of light could enter this area. ”

“However, even in such a harsh environment, the battle was still ongoing. ”

“At this moment, the Holy Spirit race’s original huge advantage no longer existed, and the players, who relied on soul power to support themselves, instead gained a slight advantage. ”

“The reason was also very simple, because they had a huge amount of soul coins as support. ”

“Although the consumption of spirit power in battle was also very large, they could still absorb spirit power from the enemies they killed. ”

This was also the key reason why Lu Wu felt that the Allied army of the sky and the demons would win in the end.

“The players were never afraid of anyone, even the Holy Spirit Army. ”

“With the support of the Dao integration laws, they were like gods, becoming more and more courageous as they fought! ”

“Year 18, Hu He broke through to great emperor after dying 412 times. ”

“On the 24th year, ao Jian, who had died 542 times, broke through to great emperor. ”

“In the same year 24, seven great emperors had died 234 times. ”

“On the 25th year, Yuan Fang broke through to the great emperor realm and comprehended the Supreme indestructible body ... ”

.....

“In the 50th year, mo Xiaoxin completed his breakthrough after absorbing a large amount of negative emotions from the battlefield. He reached the late stage of the destruction realm and became the true Grim Reaper on the battlefield ... ”

“The war had continued until now, and the outcome was gradually clear. ”

The only variable was the battle between Lu Wu and the spiritking.

Chapter 832

Chapter 832: Let's go home (thank you to the head of this book)

Translator: 549690339

“Although the war between the Allied army of the heavenly demons and the Holy Spirit Army was not over yet, the direction was gradually becoming clear. The only one who was still fighting hard was Lu Wu.”

“At this moment, in the void, the spiritking was like a teacher. While he was torturing Lu Wu, he was also constantly honing his fighting instincts.”

“Another hundred years had passed during this period of time. Lu Wu's combat strength had improved rapidly, and he had reached the point where he could occasionally fight back against the spiritking.”

“However, the spiritking was not satisfied with Lu Wu's strength.”

“The strongest Whetstone that he wanted should be able to pressure him, even to the point where it could threaten his life.”

“Although he was not satisfied with Lu Wu's combat strength, the spiritking was filled with anticipation.”

“This was because Lu Wu was still far from reaching his limit and completely mastering the use of the weapon Grandmaster's power. According to the spiritking's original plan, a weapon Grandmaster at their peak would not be weaker than the sky-opening golden body. They would also possess the power to tear through the world.”

“Therefore, the spiritking started to train Lu Wu with this goal, forcing Lu Wu to break through again and again.”

“And Lu Wu, who was extremely eager for victory, did not relax at all. He used this to train himself and his strength improved rapidly.”

“Breaking through again and again, this was the most difficult trial on Lu Wu’s path to growth. ”

“Even with the protection of the divine weapon, Lu Wu’s spiritual level was still damaged. ”

“The spiritking’s belief in invincibility was like a vast ocean, constantly hitting Lu Wu’s mind as if it was going to completely shatter his mind. ”

“However, in the process of tempering himself, Lu Wu’s spiritual will also continued to strengthen. ”

“Now, although it was still difficult for Lu Wu to resist, he had the strength to resist. ”

“From his physical body to his battle awareness, to the training of his spiritual will, and so on ... The spiritking had improved Lu Wu in all aspects. ”

This kind of training was something that Lu Wu couldn’t buy no matter how many soul coins he spent.

This was because there was only one such expert in the entire firmament world. No amount of soul coins could simulate such an expert.

.....

Another 300 years passed while he was training.

“Today was the 9821St year since Lu Wu and the players came to this world, and there was not much time left. ”

“On this day, Lu Wu finally gained complete control of the power of a weapon Grandmaster. ”

The final battle that the spiritking had been waiting for had finally arrived.

“At this time, Lu Wu had also condensed his own weapon Grandmaster golden body, and a golden battle axe slowly appeared in his hand. ”

“This battle-axe was the most special among all the divine weapons because it was impossible to seal the weapon spirit inside. No matter how powerful a ferocious beast was, it would be refined after being sealed. There were no exceptions. ”

“But this time, Lu Wu’s 138879 divine weapons were all sealed in this Golden Axe. ”

“The power of a weapon Grandmaster rose completely. As the main weapon spirit, when Lu Wu held the battleaxe, the power of a weapon Grandmaster suddenly gushed out of his body, as if he could split the sky and earth with a raise of his hand and become invincible in the universe. ”

“At this time, with the help of the spiritking, Lu Wu had finally condensed his own belief in invincibility. ”

Even Lu Wu had to admit that everything he had now was given to him by the spiritking.

“The various cheats he had, including the “”laws of the daomerge”” that had helped him rise to power, as well as the belief in invincibility and the weapon Grandmaster golden body he had condensed, were all thanks to the spiritking. ”

It could be said that the spiritking had succeeded.

He had created an enemy that he could fight with all his might.

“””You didn’t let me down!”” Looking at Lu Wu, the spiritking’s tense face finally revealed a smile. Then, a strong fighting spirit rose from his body. ”

“””I hope you won’t regret this!”” At this moment, Lu Wu raised the Golden Axe in his hand. ”

“The 138879 divine weapons sealed in the axe suddenly condensed into a massive Qi circulation array, and the surging power of a weapon Grandmaster began to rise. With Lu Wu’s swing, a Golden Axe mark was formed, tearing the void and pushing forward. ”

“The axe moved very slowly, but it firmly locked down the area and the spiritking. ”

“This attack could only be received head on, and there was no possibility of dodging it. ”

“At that moment, the spiritking finally used all his battle prowess. His sky-opening golden body suddenly appeared, transforming into a thousand-meter-tall golden giant. He also swung his Golden Axe forward. ”

“The two axe prints collided in the air, and countless dense cracks instantly appeared in the void. They continued to spread out and finally collapsed. ”

“However, the two forces were not weakened at all. They squeezed each other at the intersection, causing a purple crack to appear in the firmament world. ”

“A purple spirit Qi that Lu Wu and the spiritking had never seen before flowed into the tiny purple crack. However, the purple crack disappeared in the blink of an eye. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu and the spiritking were both shocked. ”

“””The outside world!””” A sliver of desire appeared in the spiritking’s eyes when he saw this. ”

“With his own power, although he could shatter the void, he could not split the firmament world. But just now, when his power and Lu Wu’s power met, a very small gap was torn, allowing them to feel the spiritual energy outside. ”

“””Hahaha, as expected, as long as one is strong enough, one can break through this world!””” The spiritking, who saw this, was extremely excited. Then, his figure suddenly disappeared from where he was standing. When he reappeared, he was already above Lu Wu’s head. The Golden battle axe glowed brightly, and with the belief of invincibility that was exuding from his body, he suddenly swung down. ”

“In the face of this blow, Lu Wu seemed extremely calm. ”

“After so many years, he had familiarized himself with the spiritking’s method of using his power. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu also raised his right hand and swung the Golden Axe above his head. ”

“””BOOM!”” ”

“The entire firmament world trembled under this attack. The space shattered like glass, and tiny purple cracks appeared again. ”

Lu Wu and the spiritking gathered their faith in invincibility at the same time. Their axe prints shone with a brilliant light. The two forces were evenly matched.

“””Hahahaha, that’s what I want. You’ll be my strongest Whetstone after you’ve fully mastered the power of a weapon Grandmaster!”” The spiritking’s long golden hair danced in the air in excitement as he continuously chopped down with his battle-axe. ”

“As his blood boiled, the spiritking’s battle prowess actually began to increase slightly. ”

Lu Wu showed no fear against the spiritking in his current state. He raised his battle-ax and charged forward.

“Both of them had nearly indestructible bodies, so this was destined to be a long battle. ”

“The spiritking had the terrifying potential to make endless breakthroughs in battle. However, Lu Wu also had his own trump card, which was that no matter what kind of injury he was injured, he could rely on soul power to recover. ”

“The power that burst out during their battle kept tilting outward. The firmament world began to overload, constantly repairing this world. ”

“The spiritking was the old king and represented the old order, while Lu Wu represented the new order and future. ”

This battle would determine the future of the firmament world ...

.....

“At this moment, the battle in the outside world was nearing its end. The soul coins of the Allied army of the heavenly demons were almost exhausted, but the Holy Spirit Army had lost their advantage completely. The battle had already been decided. ”

“However, the battle between Lu Wu and the spiritking was still not over. After the players and the forces of the Allied army of the sky and demons eliminated the spiritking, they began to wait. ”

They believed that Lu Wu would win.

“They had accompanied the dog official for 10000 years. During this period, they worked hard together to go against the heavens, worked hard together to go home, and also followed Lu Wu to become a plundering force. They abandoned morality and became completely evil. Now, they were also fighting for order with him. ”

“Lu Wu was changing, but their original intentions had never changed. They always followed him. ”

“That was why they believed that the damned officials would win, because they had yet to reach the end of this path. Even if the spiritking was undefeatable, they would still win! ”

All the players poured their remaining soul power into the divine weapon.

This was the last help they could do.

“A hundred years passed as they waited in silence, but no one chose to leave. ”

“The voice channel was still echoing with the players ‘shouts of “”go home””. ”

“This firm “”go home”” was their trust in Lu Wu. ”

.....

Time passed in the battle. There was only one year left until the promised ten thousand years to go home.

The battle between Lu Wu and the spiritking had finally come to an end.

“In the completely destroyed battle zone, the injured spiritking looked at Lu Wu, who was not far away, and an indescribable smile appeared on his face. ”

“After gathering his final will to win, the spiritking killed Lu Wu, but he also suffered a wound that was difficult to heal. ”

“However, Lu Wu immediately resurrected on the spot. ”

“This resurrection exhausted all of Lu Wu’s soul power reserves, including the soul power of the players. ”

“Because his life level was too high at this time, the soul power consumed to resurrect was also extremely huge. Even if he used up all his soul power, he could only recover 70% of Lu Wu’s strength. ”

“However, compared to Lu Wu, the spiritking had already reached the point where he was like a lamp on the verge of dying. ”

“””I won without honor!”” Looking at the spiritking, Lu Wu’s expression was complicated. ”

“He knew that he was not as powerful as the spiritking. If he had not relied on the endless soul power to heal himself, he would have died to the spiritking long ago. ”

“On the other hand, the spiritking had completely relied on his own strength to last this long. The wounds all over his body were proof of this. ”

How could Lu Wu not admire such a strong person?

“””I didn’t lose, and I won’t lose!”” Even though the spiritking’s body was completely dried up, his belief in invincibility did not disappear. Instead, it only grew stronger. ”

“However, he didn’t make a move. Instead, he held up his body that was about to collapse and said to Lu Wu, ”” ”

“””You don’t come from this time and space, right?”” ”

“Lu Wu nodded and didn’t choose to hide it at this time. ”” ”

“””I came from the previous dimension, and I lost to you 600 million times there!”” ”

“””Defeated by me from the previous time and space?”” A contemplative look appeared in the spiritking’s eyes before his expression became vicious. ”

“””The me from the previous time and space was just a piece of trash. How dare you compare me to me!”” ”

“Hearing this, Lu Wu’s face showed a touch of doubt. ”

“The spiritking continued, ”

“””The me in the previous spacetime should have obtained the extreme ocean acceptance law, right? I remember losing my power several times. If I’m not wrong, it should have been borrowed by the me in another spacetime!”” ”

“””That’s right, this is also what I’m puzzled about. In the previous time and space, I once told me that he had been chasing you for 800 years, but I know what kind of person you are. Even if you were defeated, you would

never retreat. Why is it that your personality is completely different in different times and spaces?” Lu Wu asked his question. ”

“””Because he obtained the ultimate accept of the sea, every time he borrowed power, all my selves in time and space would merge into one. However, after the accept of the sea law disintegrated, the power that returned wouldn’t return to its original state. Instead, it would be redistributed, including our personalities. This also caused our personalities to change, producing completely different independent extreme personalities. The personality attribute I obtained was undefeatable ... Truly undefeatable. That’s why they don’t have the right to be compared to me ... They actually chose to run away in cowardice, what trash!”” The spiritking’s words were filled with disdain for his past self. ”

These words made Lu Wu understand one thing. The person in front of him was the strongest spiritking.

“If it were not for the Gokudo laws, no spiritking would be his opponent. ”

“After the disintegration of the extreme boundless sea law, he obtained his undefeatable will from a different time and space. He was willing to believe that even his other self from another time and space could not be compared to him. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu got the answer. ”

“* Cough cough ... * At this moment, dense cracks appeared on the spiritking’s body. He was no longer able to withstand the pressure. ”

“Seeing this scene, Lu Wu’s expression was complicated. ”

“””Help me continue walking down this path. Help me split open the sky and see the outside world!”” He was about to die, but the spiritking still stood there. His undefeatable will had not faded at all. ”

“””That’s not what I’m after, sorry!”” Although he admired the spiritking, Lu Wu still rejected his request. ”

“””It’s not up to you. Do you know why the heaven splitting axe in your hand can’t store an Artifact Spirit?”” The spiritking smiled. ”

“””Why?”” ”

“””Back then, I had thought of sealing myself in it because I was the only one in the entire firmament world who had the true ambition to split open the sky!”” ”

“””That’s why I said it. It’s not up to you to inherit my will and continue walking down this path for me!”” ”

“As soon as the spiritking’s voice fell, his body suddenly exploded. Then, a golden will suddenly appeared in front of Lu Wu. Under Lu Wu’s disbelieving gaze, it collided with the sky-splitting axe in his hand. ”

“At this moment, a thick golden mist was ignited on the battle axe. ”

“At this moment, the spiritking’s sky-opening will was integrated into it, and then it madly attacked Lu Wu’s sea of consciousness. This will was so strong that even Lu Wu couldn’t resist it. ”

“””Split open the sky!”” With the spiritking’s final cry, the battle axe in Lu Wu’s hand exploded and turned into a golden battle axe that was completely condensed from energy. ”

“At this moment, the will of creation in Lu Wuxin’s mind condensed and was imprinted in his soul, which could not be erased. ”

“Looking at the Golden Axe in his hand, Lu Wu had a complicated expression. ”

“””Splitting open the sky ...”” ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu knew that he would have to split open the sky in the place of the spiritking, because this had become the desire in his heart. ”

“This was the spiritking’s yearning for the unknown. It was his desire to reach a higher world, and it also represented the spiritking’s determination

to never stop advancing. ”

“At this moment, they had all been passed on to Lu Wu ... ”

.....

In the outside world.

There were only 38 days left before the promised 10000-year return.

The players and the celestial demon Alliance were all waiting for the triumphant return of that person to complete the final agreement.

“At this moment, a figure appeared above their heads. ”

“Familiar face, white hair ... The moment they saw Lu Wu, the players burst into tears. ”

“””Stupid official, you’re so slow. I’ve been waiting for you for a long time. Hurry up and get ready to go home!”” ”

“””Big meatshield, are you slacking off? why are you so slow? it’s just a spiritking. Is there a need to make us wait so long? I’m so angry!”” ”

“””Shameless official, although we know you’ll definitely win, we’ve been waiting so long that we’ve dozed off. We really despise you!”” ”

.....

“Although they were cursing, many players couldn’t help but shed tears. They laughed and cried at the same time, and their emotions seemed to be out of control. ”

“Looking at these familiar figures, Lu Wu’s face showed a smile.”” ”

“””Let’s go home!”” ”

Chapter 833

Chapter 833: Chapter 833-Return of the King

Translator: 549690339

“The netherworld, the northern divergent’s underworld. ”

This once bustling city was now left with nothing but desolation.

“After 10,000 years of spiritual energy had passed, this world was withering ... ”

“At this moment, in the city, a white-haired old man was looking at the empty street, drinking wine and staring blankly. ”

“The underworld in the depths of his memory had once been incomparably prosperous. There were players everywhere. Some were memorizing books, some were discussing their next goals ... At this moment, all he could see were memories, all he could think of was the past, and all he could see was regret. ”

“It’s been 10000 years, are you coming back? ”

“The old man took a sip of wine, and a trace of anticipation appeared in his turbid eyes. ”

“He reached out and clicked on his friend list, and a pop-up window appeared. However, all he saw were gray IDs, and they were not online. ”

“Hu He, Gu Yu, Liu Chan, ao Jian ... ”

“When he swiped to one of his good friends, he closed his eyes, and tears flowed down his face as the past came to mind. ”

“When was he also young, frivolous, and high-spirited ... ”

That was his peaceful youth.

“At that time, he was the boss of the “”evil god society,”” and he had led his brothers to commit many stupid things in the game. ”

“The incident at jaifish Island, in particular, had made them a Guild that everyone hated in the game. ”

“However, at that time, a large group of chunnibyou brothers followed him in doing stupid things, causing trouble, and getting beaten up. Although they were chunnibyou, they were very happy. ”

“At this moment, as he closed his eyes, the images of the past flashed through his mind, and his tears flowed down uncontrollably. ”

I miss you guys ...

“Because he was worried about his parents and relatives, he did not choose to leave with the person behind the scenes. He wanted to stay and take care of them. ”

“However, that group of brothers left with the person behind the scenes. ”

“Thinking of this, the old man took a deep breath and poured another mouthful of wine into his mouth. ”

“With the loss of spiritual energy, not only did his strength not improve in the past 10000 years, but it also began to decline. Now that the 10000-year deadline was approaching, he was full of confusion about the future. ”

“””Old ancestor, are you crying?”” At this moment, a pink little girl appeared beside ansheng and asked curiously. ”

“Hearing this, ansheng wiped his tears and grinned.”” ”

“””No, why would the ancestor cry?”” Ansheng patted the little girl’s head.
”

“””Old ancestor, then tell me the story of the past. I still want to hear it!”””
The little girl smiled and threw herself into ansheng’s arms. Then, she looked up and pouted. ”

“An Sheng nodded.”” ”

“””Whose story do you want to hear this time?””” ”

“””Ancestor, you always tell me stories about the evil god society. I don’t want to hear any of it. I want to hear the story of the Great Demon King. Oh, and the story of the young paparazzo!””” ”

“The old man smiled and nodded.”” ”

“””Alright, I’ll tell you the story of the Great Demon King and the young paparazzo ...””” ”

“As ansheng was telling the story, he was also recalling the past. Before he knew it, it was already dusk. ”

“The sun set in the West, and the sky was filled with the sunset glow. ”

“After the little girl left, ansheng looked up at the sky. ”

“At this moment, he suddenly discovered that a black crack had appeared in the sky. ”

“After 10,000 years of silence, the seal the heavens seal imprint had finally reached its limit. ”

“””It’s still coming ...””” ”

“An Sheng stood up as he looked at the sky. He took out his long sword, and a hint of determination appeared in his eyes. ”

“””This time, I Won’t Back Down. I’ve lived enough in this life. Rather than dying in a cowardly manner, I’d rather kill to my heart’s content!””” ”

“Thinking of this, ansheng flew into the sky. ”

“At this moment, countless figures rose into the sky from the entire Beiqi great land. ”

This day had finally come. They had been suffering and waiting for too long.

An Sheng smiled as he looked at his old friends who had gathered from all over Beiqi.

“””When did we fight side by side? we defeated the moment, swept through Beiqi, and fought against the nine glory brothers together. We galloped in the sea, soared in the sky, and wrote a legend that belonged to our family
... ””” ”

“””I haven’t seen you for many years. How are you?””” Ansheng said as he looked at the familiar but old figures. ”

“””Good my a * s! I’ve endured for ten thousand years. It’s time to end it!””” ”

“””If you die, then so be it. At the very least, you’ll die in a grand manner!””” ”

“””I’ve been afraid for 10000 years. Now, I’m not afraid anymore. I’ve lived enough!””” ”

.....

Ansheng couldn’t help but laugh as he looked at his old friends who were cursing.

“””Today, we’ll fight hand in hand again. What’s the purpose of our clans?””” ”

“””You’re not afraid of death!””” ”

“””We’ll do it!””” ”

“””Kill them!””” ”

.....

“Listening to the cheers of his old friends, the familiar scene made an Sheng’s exhausted heart surge with excitement again. ”

“They were all old, and their eyes were filled with memories. ”

“Although this battle was extremely dangerous and there was no hope of victory, at least it had been wonderful once. That was enough! ”

“These former players stood proudly in the air, looking up at the sky, ready to die. ”

“As the number of black cracks in the sky increased, determined yells sounded one after another, and all the players raised their weapons. ”

This scene seemed to have happened before.

“At that time, they were just as fearless as they were now ... ”

“After ten thousand years of ups and downs, he was still a youth. ”

.....

In the central sea of the yellow spring.

“When the spatial Rift appeared in the sky, the various sea powers gathered at the sea god’s Hall. ”

The final battle was finally coming.

“They were all a part of the netherworld, and no one could escape the vortex of war. ”

“At this moment, they were gathered outside the sea god’s Palace, waiting for the arrival of the “”sea god”” to follow him in the battle against the heaven realm. ”

“While they were waiting, a blue light bloomed in the sea god temple, and a figure slowly condensed in the air. ”

“If the players were here, they would definitely find that this person was the sea chives they were most familiar with. ”

“On the 10000-year road of merits, the ocean King had already been promoted to the new ocean God. He controlled the entire yellow spring Sea area and established a new order. ”

“From then on, killing and plundering ceased to exist, and all forces chose to live in peace. ”

“As a result, the Sea King’s merit was limitless, and he was promoted to the new sea god of the netherworld after the old sea god reached the Emperor realm. ”

“Looking at the top forces of the central Sea area, the Sea King’s face showed a touch of determination. ”

“It had been ten thousand years since he last killed, but for the netherworld, he had to fight a bloody battle. ”

“””Boss, it’s time to meet those old friends!”” At this time, hei sui, who was standing beside the sea King, said with a sigh. ”

“Upon hearing this, a smile appeared on the Sea King’s face.”” ”

“””They should be old now!”” ”

“””The loss of spiritual energy is serious. They are indeed old.”” Hei sui’s aged face revealed a trace of reminiscence, then he couldn’t help but smile. ”

“””Old ancestor, who are you talking about?”” At this time, a blue-skinned little boy suddenly appeared from behind the sea King, pulled on the Sea King’s clothes, and asked curiously. ”

“When the Sea King heard this, it patted the little boy’s head and said with a smile,” ”

“””A very powerful group of people!”” ”

“””Are they more powerful than you, forefather?”” The little boy seemed to be in disbelief. ”

“In his opinion, his ancestor was the Supreme God of this Sea area, the one who set the order, and the absolute strongest. ”

“””How can he be compared to me? he’s far from me!”” Upon hearing this, the Sea King’s mind suddenly flashed with scenes from ten thousand years ago. Embarrassment appeared on its face, but it still retorted firmly. ”

“””Your ancestor has suffered a lot in their hands. The force he established himself was destroyed by them, and he ran to the neighboring sea to rebuild his force, hahahaha!”” Hei sui suddenly laughed and said. ”

“Hearing hei sui expose his lie without hesitation, the Sea King glared at him fiercely. ”

“””Is he really more powerful than the forefather? “”Who are they?”” the little boy was shocked to hear this. ”

“””Playing clan!”” The Sea King replied at this time. ”

“After saying these three words, the Sea King and hei sui smiled at the same time. ”

“””Let’s go to Beiqi to meet our old friends!”” ”

“The Sea King waved his hand, and all the major forces in the central Sea area advanced toward Beiqi. ”

.....

Such scenes were happening in every corner of the netherworld.

“Those experts who had been silent for 10000 years had also emerged at this moment, preparing to go against the heavens again and continue the battle that had not ended 10000 years ago. ”

“In fact, after learning that there was an extremely powerful force from the outer realm, the ‘Holy Spirit race’, behind the heavenly realm, they all knew that their chances of winning this battle were extremely slim. ”

“But so what? ten thousand years had passed, and they were already prepared to die in battle. ”

“On this day, the netherworld was in turmoil. All of their fighting power was used, and they were prepared for the final battle. ”

And the destination of their trip was Beiqi.

“At this moment, more and more figures appeared in the sky above Beiqi. ”

“Looking at these familiar figures, the players ‘faces were filled with determination. ”

“No matter what had happened in the past, they were all comrades who fought side by side this time. The grudges of the past had long faded, and at this moment, they were all guardians who protected their homeland. ”

“Several days passed while they waited. The sky was already filled with black cracks, as if it would collapse at any time. ”

“At this time, countless figures appeared in the direction of the lapis lazuli Coast. A large number of combat forces from the central Sea area arrived one after another. Then, they all rose into the air and came to the sky above Beiqi. ”

“Seeing the Sea King leading them, the players suddenly smiled. ”

“””Sea chives, I heard that you’re doing some kind of merit. Have you turned over a new leaf?”” ”

“””Sea chives, you still know to come and visit us old farmers. Did you bring any gifts?”” ”

“””I’ve raised you up, but it seems like you can’t cut it anymore. We’re really worried!”” ”

.....

“Hearing the players ‘unconcealed words, the Sea King’s face constipated.”

I’m the sea god of the yellow spring sea. Don’t you want to embarrass me?

“However, looking at the smiles on the players ‘faces, the Sea King chose to hold back. After all, it was already familiar with the players’ way of chatting.”

“He knew that this group of grandsons were all dorky. Not to mention him, even if the great emperor came, it would probably not work.”

“””Have they returned?”” The Sea King seemed to have thought of something and suddenly spoke.”

“””No, but he should be on his way.”” Ansheng said.”

“Upon hearing this, the Sea King fell silent.”

“In reality, there was no chance of victory in this battle. The only turning point was the players who had left.”

This was not good news for any of the factions present.

“However, after thinking for a moment, the Sea King still smiled.”” ”

“””Then let’s wait for them to come. Maybe they’ll appear in the next second. If we’re late and we all die in battle, then let them feel guilty. Hahaha!”” ”

“””Yes, yes, yes. I’ll make them feel guilty. When the time comes, they’ll all cry in front of my grave!”” ”

“””You’re all a bunch of lunatics. You’re going to die, but you’re still so happy. Hahahaha!”” ”

.....

“As they spoke, the lethargy in their hearts faded, and the enthusiasm they once had returned. ”

This was the youth they were so familiar with ...

.....

“After the middle three heavens had passed, the seal the heavens seal mark that sealed the sky finally couldn’t bear the burden anymore. It suddenly broke apart and fell like glass. ”

“In an instant, countless space vortexes appeared in the sky, and the heavenly Warriors fell like rain. ”

They had also been waiting for this day for 10000 years.

“The leader, Taichu, looked in the direction of Beiqi with a disdainful look on his face. ”

“After today, the Three Realms would be unified. ”

“The netherworld of the past was no good, and the netherworld of the Dharma ending age is even less worth mentioning. How can it fight against our heaven realm? ”

The mighty figures of the heavenly realm descended and headed in the direction of Beiqi.

“The current heaven realm was even stronger than before. Even the Grand Supreme who had been injured had recovered, and its overall combat power far surpassed the current netherworld realm. ”

Their arrival symbolized the disaster of the netherworld.

“At this moment, the figures of the great emperor of East Peak and the others also emerged. They appeared in the sky above Beiqi and looked at the sky.”

“This battle was difficult, but they would not choose to retreat.”

“Under the leadership of the three great emperors of the heaven realm, the great formation of the heaven realm in the sky suppressed Beiqi with the power of heaven and earth.”

“”Fight!”” ”

“The great emperor of East Peak made the first move. The nomological belt around him danced and condensed into a huge nomological array, which flew into the sky.”

“When Emperor Feng du and Emperor you du saw this, they immediately stepped in to help. They continuously injected the spiritual energy in their bodies into the body of Emperor East Peak.”

“The nomological array expanded rapidly at this moment, covering the entire sky, and collided with the array of the three celestial emperors.”

“In an instant, a crack appeared in the nomological array.”

“At the sight of this, the great emperor of East Mountain’s face turned very ugly.”

The loss of a large amount of spiritual energy from the netherworld also affected their abilities. This was an irreversible gap.

“After a short while, the nomological array shattered.”

“At this moment, the three great emperors of the netherworld felt bitter in their hearts. They knew that the difference in strength was still too great. The current netherworld was not even as good as the netherworld of the past.”

“As the nomological array was broken, the heaven realm array above him suppressed down. ”

“But at this moment, a huge space vortex suddenly tore open in the sky, and a Golden Axe print flew out of it, crashing into the heaven realm formation. ”

“The seemingly unbreakable heaven realm formation was like paper in front of the Golden Axe print. It instantly shattered, and the three great emperors of heaven realm behind it spat out blood at the same time and flew back. ”

“Under everyone’s disbelieving eyes, a figure walked out of the space vortex. ”

“Looking at the players, Lu Wu smiled and said, ”” ”

“””I’m sorry, it seems like I’m late. Fortunately, I still made it!”” ”

“As soon as he finished speaking, countless figures walked out of the space vortex and stood behind him. ”

“They were all wearing the sky demon capes, and each of them had a cigarette in their mouths, looking like rogues. ”

“””Haha, isn’t this sea chives? I’ve missed you so much!”” At this time, the young paparazzo, who was standing behind Lu Wu, suddenly noticed the dumbfounded Sea King. He immediately teleported to Lu Wu’s side, put his arms around his neck, and began to rub his head. ”

The Sea King was speechless.

“He tried to struggle and resist, but he realized that his strength couldn’t move the dog at all. ”

“””Stupid dog, I’m the yellow spring sea god ... You ... Show some respect.”” The Sea King’s voice was getting lower and lower, and it felt like it was about to suffocate ... ”

“””So what if I’m the yellow spring sea god? I’m the logistics team Leader of the eighth Army of the heavenly Devil army. Do you think I’m arrogant?”” Gou ‘Zi smiled and continued to rub the Sea King’s Head, not giving him any face at all. ”

.....

“Looking at the millions of players that had suddenly arrived, absolute beginning and the others were filled with fear and confusion. ”

“However, when they saw the ‘demon’ word embroidered on the capes of the players, they couldn’t help but feel fear. ”

The heavenly demon Army?

“At this moment, they all turned their eyes to the white-haired man in the lead, and their pupils suddenly shrank. ”

Tu mie ... He’s back!

Chapter 834

Chapter 834: Is it enough now?

Translator: 549690339

“In the long history of the three Realms, there was a part of it that could never be erased. ”

“That was the “”Heavenly Devil”” era that tu mie had created. ”

“The heaven realm was the strongest of the Three Realms, but it was far inferior to the “”skyfiend Army”” led by tu mie. ”

“The story of the massacre and the skyfiend Army did not actually belong to the Three Realms. Their legends belonged to the outer realms, and they were a glorious epic that could not be erased from the entire firmament world. ”

“Therefore, whether it was the heavenly Dao or the three great emperors of the heaven realm, what they feared the most was not the rise of the human realm or the counterattack of the netherworld realm. ”

“There was only one thing that could make them worry, feel fear, and fear. ”

That man and his celestial demon Army had returned.

Tu mie’s disappearance was a historical mystery. Even the spiritking could not give an answer. The three emperors of the heaven realm had suspected more than once whether tu mie would return.

“But now, the three great emperors of the heaven realm no longer had such concerns. ”

“The catastrophe in the human world had already passed. If tu mie wanted to return, he would have returned long ago. ”

“Therefore, in the eyes of the heavenly Dao and the three great emperors of the heaven realm, the unification of the Three Realms was inevitable. Moreover, 10,000 years had passed, and the netherworld had experienced a period of rapid loss of spiritual energy. It was even less capable of fighting against the heaven realm. ”

“However, at this moment, when they looked at the white-haired man and the human warriors behind him, who were all wearing the sky demon capes, they could not help but feel fear in their hearts. ”

“A pair of eyes that had experienced the vicissitudes of life, dry white hair, and a demonic Cape ... Wasn't this the image of “slaughter” in the information they had obtained? ”

He ... Had returned!

“The three great emperors of the heaven realm were not sure how strong tu mie was, but they were sure that tu mie was far from what they could fight against. ”

“During tu mie's era, they had not yet developed a true consciousness. Although they had not witnessed the period of time when tu mie led the “otherworldly demons” to plunder outside, his legendary story had long been recorded in the history of the outer realms. They had heard a lot of news from their contact with the forces of the outer realms. ”

“Furthermore, they had seen the memories in the Heavenly Father's mind and knew that it was tu mie who had created the Three Realms. He was also the Heavenly Father who had created them. In terms of life level, tu mie was not on the same level as them! ”

“Now that he saw this legendary figure in the history of the three Realms, the fear in his heart could not help but surge. ”

“”Tu mie, you've returned!” Looking at Lu Wu, donghuang Taiyi felt bitter in his heart, but he still spoke. ”

Lu Wu did not answer donghuang Taiyi's question. His face was cold.

“Although he was the one who created and started the life in the heaven realm, the sins committed by the heaven realm had long made him unable to bear it. ”

“Especially the death of little Beili, it was a death sentence for the heaven realm. ”

“Now that he had returned, the heaven realm had long been on his list of expunges. ”

“””Heavenly Dao, get out here!”” Lu Wu said coldly. ”

“As soon as Lu Wu’s voice fell, the space of the Three Realms trembled violently. The White ball of light, ’Tiandao’, that was hiding in the dark, was taken in by a Golden Force and forcibly pulled out of the hidden space, emerging in the netherworld. ”

“Looking at Lu Wu, Tiandao was also extremely frightened. ”

“This was his father. Although he hated him, he was also filled with fear. ”

“””Tu mie, you shouldn’t have come back. This era doesn’t belong to you!”” Looking at Lu Wu, Tiandao shouted hysterically. ”

“””Hahaha, little light ball, are you F * cking crazy? is this the attitude you have when talking to your father? you’re not cute at all when you grow up!”” Gu Yu, who was standing behind Lu Wu, couldn’t help but laugh at him. ”

“Hearing Gu Yu’s words, the players at the back burst into laughter. ”

“They had all witnessed Lu Wu create the Three Realms and had also contributed to the birth of the Three Realms, so they were extremely familiar with the heavenly Dao. Now that they met again, they were really a little emotional. ”

“He felt that compared to the little ball of light that didn’t know anything back then, the current heavenly Dao was too F * cking arrogant. ”

cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking
F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F *
cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking
F * cking F * cking F * cking F * cking ”

“””I regret fishing every day to pass the time, which resulted in me not being strong enough to go with you. You guys are too good at acting tough!””” ”

“””What the f * ck? a million great emperors? what kind of immortal force is this?””” ”

“””Is this the legendary massacre and the heavenly demon Army? Are we still short of people? Can I go in?””” ”

“””The slaughter elder is so terrifying! His might has shaken the Three Realms!””” ”

.....

“Looking at Lu Wu and the players from the sky demon Army, all the players and major forces in the netherworld were shocked to the point that they couldn’t speak. ”

“Even the Sea King, who had seen many things, was dumbfounded at this moment. ”

“””I f * cking thought I was awesome enough to become the yellow Springs sea god. You guys ... Are even more ruthless. I’m impressed!””” ”

“At this moment, the Sea King realized something. The legendary slaughter seemed to be the person behind the players. ”

“Perhaps the other forces of the netherworld didn’t know much about the player families, but how could he not know? ”

“Among the million players, many of them were his former acquaintances.
”

“For example, Gu Yu, Gou ‘Zi, Liu Chan, and the others ... Back then, they used to drink and brag together. ”

“Now that they had met again, they had actually become members of the heavenly demon Army, and the man standing at the front was called “tu mie” by the heavenly Dao. Therefore, the Sea King didn’t need to think about it carefully to get the answer. ”

“While the Sea King was speechless, it knew that the netherworld was safe. There was no longer any suspense in this battle. ”

“”Come, come, come, Tiandao, repeat what you just said and let your uncle hear it. Let’s see if I’ll beat you up!”” After increasing his strength, Gou ‘Zi spat out a white mist and mocked the heaven Dao. ”

“When Lu Wu first created the Three Realms, Gou ‘Zi was also one of the members who collected Holy Spirit energy, so he also contributed to the creation of the heavenly Dao. He felt that there was nothing wrong with calling himself an uncle. ”

“At this moment, whether it was the heavenly Dao, the three great emperors of the heaven realm, or the other soldiers of the heaven realm, they had completely fallen into a state of panic. ”

“If they still had a trace of hope in their hearts after seeing tu mie, they felt that at the very least, they would still have a trace of resistance. ”

“But now, the hope in his heart was completely shattered. ”

“A million great emperors, what kind of concept was that? ”

“In the long course of the Three Realms ‘history, there had been less than ten great emperors, and each one of them had been a legend, a pillar of support for their world. ”

“However, the sight of the million great emperor realm players shattered their pride. ”

“Both the heavenly Dao and the three great emperors of the netherworld realized one thing at this moment. This was an unequal war, and there was no chance of winning. ”

“As they felt bitter in their hearts, the three great emperors of the heaven realm knew that everything was over. ”

“After the return of tu mie, the dream of the heaven realm to unify the Three Realms had been shattered, and their future had become uncertain ... ”

“””Tu mie, don’t be too pleased with yourself. The spiritking will arrive very soon. Even if the heavenly realm can’t fight you, do you have the courage to fight the spiritking?”” ”

“””Woof! The Holy Spirit clan is nothing but a defeated force. Little light ball, what do you know?”” Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but mock. ”

“””Hahahaha!”” Hearing Gou ‘Zi’s mocking, all the sky demon Army players laughed. ”

This was because Gou ‘Zi had spoken their thoughts.

“The heavenly Dao didn’t know about that period of history, but how could they, who had personally participated in the battle, not know? ”

“Therefore, when they heard the little Baldy using a chicken feather as a token of authority, the dog and the players couldn’t help but sneer. ”

“Even if the spiritking did not go to them, they would go to him. ”

“Because on Lu Wu’s way to create a new order, the spiritking was an obstacle that must be removed. ”

“Upon hearing this, the three great emperors of the heaven realm and the heavenly Dao were once again hit hard in their hearts. ”

“To their knowledge, the spiritking was undeniably the strongest expert in the foreign world, yet the Army did not even take him seriously. This

completely exceeded their understanding. ”

“””Impossible. Even a million great emperors are no match for the spiritspirit clan and the spiritking. Don’t try to act mysterious!”” Tiandao shouted unwillingly, clearly unable to accept this concept. ”

“When Gou ‘Zi heard that, he wanted to mock him, but his expression suddenly turned serious as he looked into the sky. ”

“A spatial vortex appeared in the sky. From this vortex, one could see the outer space and countless figures standing in the void. ”

They were very familiar with one of the Golden figures. It was the spiritking.

“””Yoho, the spiritking has come as well!”” Gou ‘Zi couldn’t help but be shocked. ”

“””The seal the heavens seal mark is broken. He naturally sensed it. It’s normal for him to come!”” Looking through the space vortex to the other side of the starry sky, Lu Wu’s face showed a smile. ”

“In fact, the heavenly Dao was right. A million great emperor realm players couldn’t possibly defeat the Holy Spirit Army. ”

This was because the entire Holy Spirit race’s Army had more than a million great emperors. There were at least ten million of them.

“Moreover, due to time constraints, when Lu Wu defeated the spiritking in the previous space, he only had 38 days left. ”

“At that time, Lu Wu was facing a very serious problem. ”

“The battle with the spiritking had already exhausted all the soul coins in his inventory, so he did not have any more soul coins to tear open the space-time Tunnel. ”

“In the last 38 days, Lu Wu and the players worked hard, but they only managed to gather enough soul power for him to travel with the millions of

players. ”

“Because the consumption of this shuttle was far from what it had been before, their strength was no longer the same as before, so the spirit power consumed by the shuttle was also multiplied. ”

“Therefore, this time, Lu wugui only brought a million players and God Bei Li. He didn’t bring the Allied forces of the Allied army of the heavenly demon Army. ”

“As the Allied army of the celestial demon Army was too large, the total number of its members had already exceeded 30 billion. ”

“It was simply unrealistic to bring all of them back to this space in one go, as it was completely impossible to gather such a huge amount of soul coins. ”

“Therefore, the heavenly Dao was indeed right. With their current combat strength, it was reasonable to say that they had no chance of winning against the Holy Spirit clan and its subsidiary forces. ”

“However, Lu Wu didn’t think so. ”

“He admired the spiritking of that spacetime, not the spiritking of this spacetime. ”

“After fusing with the spiritking’s will, he finally understood why the spiritking of that spacetime was so disdainful of the spiritking of this spacetime. ”

“Although they were both spiritkings, their mental states were not on the same level. ”

“The spiritking he had defeated was the most powerful spiritking with the belief that he was invincible. The spiritking in this spacetime only relied on the laws of “acceptance.”” ”

“There were a total of ten spiritkings. Every time the Heiner law was activated, all the spiritkings would fuse into one. ”

“However, the spiritkings of different space-time dimensions returned to their respective positions after the laws of the sea disintegrated. ”

“However, in the process of succession, personality, will, power, etc., All of these would be redistributed. ”

“In other words, different spiritkings would have different personalities due to the presence of the laws of the sea. ”

“Although the total amount of the spiritking’s personality would remain the same, the weaknesses or strengths of the spiritking’s personality would be magnified after the redistribution. For example, the weak, determined, and other personalities ... ”

“As for the spiritking that Lu Wu defeated, he was assigned the strongest “belief of invincibility” after the disintegration of the Heiner law, which was why he was the strongest spiritking. Even if he died in battle, he would not choose to run away. He would treat all powerful opponents as whetstones. ”

“He would have the courage to cultivate an opponent who could kill him, just so that he could fight to his heart’s content and use it to complete his breakthrough. ”

“Yet, the spiritking of this time and space had actually fled after being defeated. This already showed that he could not be compared to the spiritking he had defeated. ”

This was also why the spiritking he had defeated felt disdain for him in the other spacetime.

“Therefore, Lu Wu did not have the slightest admiration for the spiritking of this time and space, nor did he feel that he was undefeatable. ”

“Although the spiritking of this spacetime was stronger than the one he had defeated, that was only because he had obtained the “laws of the sea,” which allowed him to fuse with the powers of other spacetimes. He could not compare to the spiritking he knew in any other aspect. ”

“””Tu mie, let’s see how you’re going to deal with this!””” When he discovered that the Saint spirit Army had already arrived in the starry sky outside the Three Realms, Tiandao laughed arrogantly. ”

“Looking at the dense Holy Spirit Army forces at the end of the space vortex, Lu Wu couldn’t help but laugh. ”

“Although he had only brought a million players with him this time, who said he had no helpers? ”

“After looking through little Bei Li’s memories when he was sealed, he knew that his previous self had left him a big gift. ”

This gift was one of his trump cards Against the spacetime Holy Spirit.

“””He should be here soon!””” Looking at the sky, Lu Wu said with a smile. ”

“As his voice fell, another space Whirlpool appeared in the netherworld, and then more space whirlpools appeared. ”

“Through these space vortexes, one could see several great armies rapidly advancing from the outer realm space. ”

“””Welcome home, exterminate the leader!””” Silkworm baby’s voice appeared, and a dense mass of void bug tribe figures also appeared at the other end of the spatial vortex at this moment. ”

“””Abyssal Titan reporting for duty. Long time no see, leader!””” At this moment, the mountain-like members of the wonder race also arrived. ”

“””Iron Blood Tribe reporting for duty. We have been waiting for you for an era, leader!””” ”

“””Welcome back. We’ve been waiting for you for a long time. The celestial machinery Army will continue to serve you in this battle!””” A massive star Fleet appeared at the other end of the dimensional vortex, and Zero’s mechanical voice echoed in the stars beyond the Three Realms. ”

.....

“Space vortexes kept appearing in the sky, and the forces that had once been loyal to the heavenly demon Army gathered again.”

This was the generous gift that the spacetime massacre had left him.

“They had taken the same path in front of them, and they had all established the Allied army of the sky and the demon. Now, these forces that had been loyal to the previous spacetime massacre had all arrived after the seal the heavens seal had shattered. This was their agreement with the previous spacetime massacre.”

“Hearing the shouts from the other side of the space vortex, Lu Wu nodded slightly, then turned to look at Tiandao, who had been dumbfounded for a long time, with a smile,”” ”

“””Is it enough now?”” ”

Chapter 835

Chapter 835: The spiritking VS the spiritking

Translator: 549690339

“Although the heavenly Dao knew that the forces of the heavenly realm were no match for the heavenly demon Army, he still had a glimmer of hope in his heart. ”

“This hope came from the “”Holy Spirit clan”” that supported him. ”

“Upon seeing the arrival of the Holy Spirit Army, Tiandao was undoubtedly delighted. ”

“Although the celestial demon Army had a million great emperors, the heavenly Dao still felt that there was a huge gap between them and the Holy Spirit Army. They had no chance of winning. ”

“However, when he saw zero, silkworm baby, the iron Blood race, the wonder race, and so on ... These were also super powers that ruled many star fields in the outer space world. After they appeared, he became extremely frightened. ”

It was precisely because he did not understand that period of history that he thought that the celestial demon Army only consisted of players. He did not know that the organization of the celestial demon Army was actually extremely large.

“After an era of development, the various major forces of the Allied army of the celestial demons had grown to an unimaginable level. ”

“While the spiritking was recuperating, the Allied army had clashed with the spiritspirit race many times, but they still stood strong. ”

This was enough to prove how terrifying the current fighting power of the Allied army of the celestial demons was.

“This was especially so for the ‘heavenly machinery Army’ led by zero. They had long since grown into a real extraterrestrial calamity, and their combat strength was unparalleled except for the Holy Spirit clan. ”

Their arrival had also alerted the Holy Spirit Army.

“Although the previous Allied army was a thorn in the side of the Holy Spirit Army, there were many internal disputes within the Allied army and they had never been truly United. Therefore, they did not feel much pressure in the confrontation with the Allied army. ”

“But at this moment, with the return of Lu Wu and the emergence of the backbone, the major forces of the Allied army of the sky and demon who seemed to have left the world gathered again and continued to stand behind Lu Wu. ”

This was extremely bad news for the Holy Spirit race.

“The spiritking’s figure appeared as he watched more and more of the SkyDemon Army gather in the space outside the three realm domain. He looked through the spatial vortex at Lu Wu, who was in the sky above Beiqi. ”

“””It’s been so long, where have you been?”” ”

“””Do I need to explain it to you? A defeated opponent!”” Although he was not the one who defeated the spiritking of this plane, Lu Wu still sneered. ”

“Perhaps it was because he had merged with the spiritking’s will of opening the sky from a Parallel Space, but Lu Wu was full of disdain for the spiritking in this space. It was just like how the spiritking, who had given him the legacy, had treated him in a different dimension. ”

“Hearing Lu Wu’s answer, the spiritking did not say anything else. A divine Kingdom suddenly appeared behind him, and his meaning was self-evident.

”

A new war was about to begin.

“Seeing this, Lu Wu reached out and tore a space crack. Suddenly, the players behind him swarmed in and appeared in the starry sky outside the Three Realms. ”

“After doing all this, Lu Wu turned to look at Beiqi and said with a smile, ””

”

“””All players ... Gather!”” ”

“In an instant, a massive amount of soul power surged into the bodies of the players who were already past their Prime. ”

“Although the number of players left in Beiqi was very large, their strength was only at the ghost emperor realm at most, so they could not consume much of Lu Wu’s soul power at all. ”

“At this moment, his head full of white hair faded away, and his old body, filled with soul power, returned to the appearance of his youth. ”

The lethargy in her heart was completely swept away at this moment.

“Looking at Lu Wu, these old players had tears in their eyes. ”

They had been waiting for this day for far too long.

“How many sleepless nights had he spent? how many times had he dreamed of them returning with divine might? now, it had all come true! ”

“””Stupid officials, I request to participate in the battle!”” ”

“””Stupid official, although my strength is not enough, I have been holding back for 10000 years. Today, I will vent!”” ”

“””Hahahaha, the young me is indeed very handsome. I request to fight!”” ”

“””The player clans have gathered. Let’s fight together again!”” ”

.....

The old players shouted in excitement.

“This scene seemed like it had happened in the past. Back then, he was young and frivolous, unafraid of life and death, unafraid of difficulties, and had endless passion and motivation. ”

“The ten thousand years of depression and decadence faded away at this moment, and he finally returned to the past. ”

“The passion in their hearts was awakened. At this moment, all the players were the hot-blooded youths of the past. ”

“With a wave of Lu Wu’s hand, the old players from all over Beiqi were sent into the space vortex, following the millions of sky demon players to the front of the sky demon Allied army. ”

“””Senior Dongyue, thank you for taking care of me ten thousand years ago. I’ll fight this battle!”” After doing all this, Lu Wu turned to the Emperor of East Peak and said with a smile. ”

“””So you are tu mie. I was wondering why mother six paths would take care of you so much. So you are her creator!”” The great emperor of East Peak nodded with a smile. The worries in his heart disappeared at this moment. ”

Lu Wu didn’t answer. He just nodded and then jumped into the space vortex.

“Through the barrier of space, Lu Wu’s figure appeared at the forefront of the Allied army of the sky and demons. He looked at the spiritking and said, ”” ”

“””It’s time to end this. Come, spiritking. Let me see just how powerful your laws of the sea are!”” ”

“””How did you know that I’ve obtained the Heiner law?””” The spiritking was shocked when he heard that. ”

“This was his biggest trump card, and no one else knew about it except him. At this moment, when he heard Lu Wu reveal his secret, he was very shocked. ”

“Lu Wu didn’t respond directly but continued to say, ”””””Right, someone asked me to bring you a message!”” ”

“””What did he say?”” ”

“””You’re a piece of trash, you’re not worthy of being mentioned in the same breath as him!”” ”

“””You ...”” ”

“Looking at the slightly angry spiritking, the players standing behind Lu Wu burst into laughter. ”

“Compared to the previous battle, this battle was no longer as intense. ”

“Because he had already won once, so what was so difficult about winning again! ”

“This time, Lu Wu took the lead and disappeared from the spot, entering the void world. ”

“Seeing this, the spiritking immediately followed him into the void world. ”

“After Lu Wu and the spiritking left, the players ‘expressions gradually became ferocious. They looked at the spiritarmy and let out battle roars, then began to push forward. ”

“The scale of the current Allied army of the heavenly demons and devils was even larger than before, reaching hundreds of billions. Their top fighting power was far from what it had been an era ago. ”

“The spiritrace had a deep foundation, but it was all because of the spiritking. ”

“In terms of growth potential, both the void bug tribe and the heaven’s machinery Army could suppress the Holy Spirit tribe. ”

“Moreover, after the spiritking had been heavily injured by the slaughter in the previous world, the Allied army of the celestial demons had developed rapidly. Their combined battle prowess had long since surpassed the spiritarmy. ”

“The great battle was about to start, but the vast Allied army of the celestial demons still advanced forward, taking the absolute advantage in a short time. ”

.....

The void.

Lu Wu and the spiritking stood opposite each other.

“Facing Lu Wu, the spiritking was also extremely nervous. ”

“He knew very well how terrifying the power of the “emotion seed” was. An era had passed, and he could not imagine how much Lu Wu had grown. ”

“Even with the ocean’s rules, he didn’t have absolute confidence in winning. ”

“So at this moment, he didn’t hesitate to activate his sky-opening golden body state and stared at Lu Wu like a tiger eyeing its prey. ”

“Seeing the nervousness and fear on the spiritking’s face, Lu Wu shook his head and smiled helplessly. ”

He finally understood why the spiritking of a parallel universe was so disdainful of him in a different universe.

“If it was the spiritking from the foreign world, he would not feel nervous at all when facing an extremely powerful opponent. He would only feel excited. ”

“Even if the opponent couldn’t match his strength, he wouldn’t be able to retreat. ”

“Even before his death, the spiritking was still filled with a dense belief of invincibility. He was not affected by his defeat at all. ”

The difference between the two spiritkings was obvious.

“Seeing the disdain on Lu Wu’s face, the spiritking was furious. He immediately struck out a Golden Axe at Lu Wu. ”

“As the axe seal came, a battle axe burning with golden flames suddenly appeared in Lu Wu’s right hand. At the same time, he chopped forward. ”

This Golden Axe print instantly condensed Lu Wu’s invincible faith and had the power to split the sky.

“The two Golden Axe marks collided. The spiritking’s axe mark collapsed, while the Golden Axe that continued forward suddenly struck his chest, sending him flying. ”

“At that moment, the spiritking’s heart was filled with fear. ”

“””Why do you have the belief of invincibility, and why do you have my power to split open the heavens!”” ”

“As far as he knew, tu mie’s strongest move was nether laughter’s emotional power, which was also an ability that gave him a headache. However, Lu Wuwu’s power was far beyond his understanding of tu mie because this power was too similar to his. ”

“Moreover, the axe mark actually condensed an even stronger belief in invincibility and the will of creation, which made him feel very incredulous. ”

“””What do you mean by yours? do you think your belief in invincibility can be compared to mine?”” A trace of disdain appeared on Lu Wu’s face, and then his body suddenly turned golden, suddenly turning into a thousand-meter-tall giant. ”

“””Sky-opening golden body!”” ”

“””Then take a look at what this is!”” As he spoke, 138880 divine artifacts appeared around Lu Wu and circled around him. Countless divine beasts suddenly began to roar and roar, and the ultimate power of a weapon Grandmaster began to leak out in all directions. ”

“””The weapon Grandmaster plan! Why do you even know this!”” ”

“””No wonder he called you trash. He was so excited when he saw me comprehending the weapon sovereign body. He was completely different from you!”” ”

“””The”” he “”you’re talking about, who is it?”” The spiritking asked with a vicious expression. ”

Lu Wu still did not answer. He suddenly rushed toward the spiritking.

“The Golden figure turned into countless blurs, surrounding the spiritking who was also in the form of the sky-opening golden body. Dense attacks instantly descended. ”

Lu Wu’s combat skills were all taught by the spiritking.

“However, the one who had taught him was the spiritking, who truly possessed the belief of invincibility, and not the person before him. ”

“In terms of strength and physical strength, Lu Wu had completely defeated the spiritking in front of him. ”

“Under Lu Wu’s continuous attacks, the spiritking tried his best to block, but it was still not enough. He could only block in a panic. ”

“At that moment, the spiritking was undoubtedly confused. ”

The tu mie he knew didn't have strong combat skills. He could even be said to be terrible.

“The only way to fight him was the pervasive power of emotions. Not only could it interfere with his invincible belief, but it could also erode his mind, making him dominated by emotions during the battle and unable to fight normally. ”

“However, this “”slaughter”” in front of him was like a completely different person. Not only were his battle techniques extremely powerful, but even his ability to fight was completely different. ”

“Up until now, he had not seen tu mie use his trump card, the 'emotion type power'. ”

The spiritking furiously retaliated as if he was unable to accept his defeat.

“But soon, a scene that terrified him appeared. ”

“Lu Wu's belief in invincibility began to rise in the battle, and it was even shaking. ”

“If Lu Wu used emotional power, he could understand, because the belief of invincibility itself was a kind of emotional power, so it was normal to be affected. ”

“However, at this moment, Lu Wu was actually using his invincible belief to influence his invincible belief. ”

“If this continued, his belief in invincibility would definitely be weakened or even completely lost. ”

The spiritking knew that he could no longer hold back now.

“At this moment, his eyes turned purple, and the surrounding space instantly froze in front of him. ”

“””The laws of Heiner!”” ”

Time and space stopped moving. The spiritking's power from the different time and space was drawn in and poured into his body.

This was his strongest trump card that he dared to fight against tu mie.

“With the support of the laws of the sea, all his selves in all the time and space would merge into one at this moment, and all the power would be under his control. ”

“In this state, his strength would increase by at least ten times ... ”

Lu Wu was not surprised to see this.

This was because he already knew that the spiritking of this world had grasped the laws of the sea. He had made preparations long ago to resist the almost freakish laws of the sea.

“There were a total of ten spiritkings from different space-time dimensions. Two of them had already died, so he could only fuse with eight people. ”

“Their combat strength had already been reduced by almost one-fifth, or even more. ”

“Although the spiritking was still terrifyingly powerful in this state, Lu Wu still had his own trump card. ”

“At this time, Lu Wu looked down at the Golden Axe in his hand and said, ”” ”

“””Are you willing to fight in my place?”” ”

“Hearing Lu Wu's shout, the Golden figure sitting cross-legged inside the Golden Axe in his hand suddenly opened his eyes. ”

The weapon spirit that was sealed in the heaven splitting axe was the spiritking from the time Lu Wu fought in the outer realm.

“In fact, he didn't die, but became a weapon spirit. ”

“Originally, he should have lost his consciousness and become a real weapon spirit, but Lu Wu didn’t do so. ”

This was because he felt that it was a pity for an expert like the spiritking to die just like that.

“”Give me the control of your body, I’ll do it!”” In the face of Lu Wu’s question, the spiritking said coldly. ”

“Hearing this, Lu Wu nodded and immediately released his body’s authority, temporarily handing it over to the spiritking. ”

“He was not worried at all that the spiritking, who had taken control of his body, would do anything out of line. ”

This was because he understood the spiritking.

He was an expert who was willing to spend energy and a huge price to cultivate his opponent. The pride in his heart would not allow him to kill his opponent with any means other than a direct battle.

“Moreover, the authority of the divine artifact was in Lu Wu’s hands. As long as he wanted to, he could take back his body at any time. ”

.....

“At this moment, the Golden figure flew out of the battleaxe and rushed into Lu Wu’s body. ”

“In an instant, the sky-opening golden body expanded and became ten thousand meters long. ”

“In terms of control over power, the spiritking, who possessed the belief that he was truly invincible, was the strongest. ”

“Not only was he the most powerful in the spacetime he was in, but he was the most powerful in all the spacetimes. Even in different spacetimes, he could not compare to him. This was the spiritking’s confidence. ”

“The 138879 divine weapons that were circling around him surged into the heaven splitting axe at that moment. A weapon Grandmaster’s great Qi circulation was formed within it, and the power of the weapon Grandmaster that was filled with a destructive aura instantly materialized. ”

“Lu Wu just stood there, and the void space around him began to collapse rapidly and spread out quickly. ”

“””Trash, you don’t deserve to have my name!”” Looking at the spacetime spiritking who had completed the spacetime fusion and had his combat strength increased greatly, the spiritking who had taken over Lu Wu’s body said coldly. ”

“””You’re ... A me from a different time and space!!!”” At this moment, the spiritking, who had already completed the fusion, seemed to realize something. He could not help but cry out in surprise. ”

(One slash: the end is near. Everyone can guess where the spiritking will end up. This should be the foreshadowing of the end of the book!)

Chapter 836

Chapter 836: Unique

Translator: 549690339

The spiritking realized something when he saw the tiny golden person fly out of Lu Wu's hand.

“The person who called him “”trash”” in Lu Wu's mouth was himself, and it was himself in a different time and space.”

“At this moment, he also understood one thing. Where had tu mie gone to after he disappeared for an era?”

It turned out that he had gone to another spacetime.

“But what he didn't understand was why he, who was in a different time and space, would stand on Lu Wu's side and even treat him with such a bad attitude.”

“In fact, Lu Wu understood this problem better than the spiritking in front of him.”

“This was because he understood the spiritking, who had become an Artifact Spirit. He knew that the spiritking loathed all experts whose strength did not match his own.”

“Back then, he had treated Tian He in this way. Now, he was treating himself in a different spacetime in the same way.”

“In the spiritking's eyes, he, who completely relied on the laws of the sea, did not deserve to have the same name as himself. His belief in invincibility could not be sullied by his personality.”

“At this moment, the spiritking, who had taken control of Lu Wu’s body, was undoubtedly furious because he now knew the past of the “spiritking” in front of him.”

“Even when he first knew that Lu Wu had taken away his Dao integration law, he was not so angry. Especially when he knew that he had once run away because of the strength of his opponent, he really felt a little uncomfortable.”

“As Lu Wu’s rage points increased, the weapon Grandmaster’s power continued to strengthen Lu Wu’s body.”

The same power was far more powerful in the spiritking’s hands than in Lu Wu’s.

This was because the power of a weapon Grandmaster was a new power system that the spiritking had created for himself. He knew extremely well how to use this power to its greatest extent.

“At this moment, Lu Wu’s eyes turned into the silver color unique to the Holy Spirit clan.”

“The heaven splitting axe was swung forward at that moment. A golden bolt of lightning instantly streaked through the air in a distorted trajectory, striking the spiritking’s body with a loud bang.”

“”BOOM!”” With just one blow, a tiny purple space crack was torn open. The spiritual Qi outside the firmament world poured in, and the void world fell into a cycle of repeated destruction and repair.”

“The vast power broke through the void and turned into energy ripples, sweeping toward the firmament world and radiating outwards.”

“The combat power displayed by the weapon spirit, the Holy Spirit King, shocked Lu Wu.”

“It was the same ability, but the spiritking’s attack was several times stronger.”

“The spiritking’s body began to twist from the attack, and his expression became extremely ugly.”

“However, under the eight-fold amplification, the strength of his body had long reached an extremely terrifying level. He had actually managed to withstand the attack with his physical body.”

The spiritking had reached the end of his patience long ago. He also chose to attack at this moment.

“The divine Kingdom descended once again, enveloping this part of the world. It wanted to set its own rules in this world.”

“In the face of the divine Kingdom, the weapon spirit, the spiritking, who controlled Lu Wu’s body, did not choose to leave. Instead, he waited for the divine Kingdom to completely envelop him before raising his “”heaven-splitting axe.”””

“The surging power of a weapon Grandmaster rose at this moment. The heaven splitting axe was covered in a layer of silver glaze. The heaven splitting axe, which was formed purely from energy, began to rumble and tremble.”

“As Lu Wu raised his right hand, the sky-opening axe, which was golden and silver in color, bloomed with a dazzling brilliance.”

“””Split open the sky!”””

“The belief of invincibility and the will of opening the sky were completely integrated into the heaven-opening axe at this moment, and the world became completely quiet as Lu Wu chopped down.”

It was as if everything had come to a standstill. Silver and gold light completely enveloped the divine Kingdom.

“At that moment, the divine Kingdom domain was the “”heaven”” in the eyes of the spiritking. The heaven splitting axe smashed through the domain’s barrier.”

“””Kacha!””””

The spiritking now possessed the ability to use his divine Kingdom to its fullest with an eight-fold amplification.

“However, even with that, it was still nothing before the spiritking’s will to split the heavens.”

“A crack instantly appeared at the point of impact on the God Kingdom’s domain barrier, and it quickly spread throughout the entire domain. Finally, the domain shattered with a loud bang.”

“””Hahahaha!””” Seeing this, the spiritking laughed.”

He had imagined many times that he could create a new power system that was comparable to or even beyond the extreme Dao laws.

“He had made many plans and settings for this, and the weapon Grandmaster plan was the most perfect one.”

“At this moment, his dream had finally come true.”

The weapon sovereign at its peak had completely won against the extreme divine Kingdom at its peak.

Lu Wu and the spiritking were stunned when they saw this.

He had broken 100% of the extreme Dao laws?

This was the power of the God of creation!

“””I’ve succeeded! I’ve created a power that surpasses the God of creation! Hahaha!””” At this moment, the spiritking couldn’t help but laugh.”

“Even though the extreme divine Kingdom was only one of the extreme laws, it was still extremely powerful.”

“However, this success at least proved that the path he had taken back then was correct.”

“Even becoming a god of creation was far from the true limit. The road he wanted to walk on was still very long, and there was no end.”

The spiritking felt extremely carefree as he felt that the path ahead was long and he could challenge it countless times.

“Although he had turned into an Artifact Spirit, his future path had been cut off.”

“However, at least it proved that his previous assumptions were correct!”

“At this moment, the weapon spirit spiritking was even more determined to let Lu Wu break open the sky World and go to the World outside the sky, inheriting his will to constantly challenge higher peaks.”

“Since his path had been cut off, then Lu Wu should bear it.”

“However, before that, he had to kill this ‘trash’ in front of him.”

“At the thought of this,” “Lu Wu” suddenly appeared in front of the spiritking and chopped down with his battle axe.”

“Seeing this, the spiritking immediately raised his hatchet to meet the attack.”

The spiritking’s overall combat strength was undoubtedly stronger than Lu Wu’s under the eight-fold enhancement.

“However, this was only in terms of strength. In any other aspect, the spiritking could easily beat him up.”

The battle instantly erupted.

The two figures clashed.

“Every second, they exchanged hundreds of millions of blows and collisions, and the wounds on their bodies increased.”

“At first, Lu Wu was a little nervous when he saw this. After all, the spiritking’s combat strength was terrifying under the support of the laws of the sea. It would be very difficult for him to win.”

“But soon, Lu Wu was dumbfounded.”

“Although the spiritking had always been at a disadvantage in the battle, his strength was actually increasing at a visible rate.”

“He was using himself, who was in a different time and space under the state of ‘extreme Dao ocean acceptance’, as a Whetstone!”

“At this moment, Lu Wu was completely convinced by the spiritking.”

“All the experts in the spacetime he was in were treated as whetstones, and he himself was a sharp blade. The moment he was sharpened, he would be able to create the world.”

“At this moment, he was doing the same thing.”

“Even though you possess the laws of the sea, even though you are several times stronger than me.”

“However, in my eyes, you are still a Whetstone. Helping me complete my breakthrough is the only value of your existence.”

“The power of the heaven splitting axe continued to increase in the battle, and the weapon spirit, the spiritking, who controlled Lu Wu’s body, became more and more courageous. Every time it was a life and death situation, his strength would rapidly increase by a level.”

“However, there was also danger because the spiritking was too strong under the state of the Law of the Sea, which led to more and more physical injuries on Lu Wu’s body.”

“At this moment, Lu Wu decisively activated the relic and let his soul power flow into the weapon spirit, the spiritking, and began to repair his wounds.”

“Otherwise, if they continued to fight like this, even if their strength improved rapidly, they would still be completely exhausted.”

“With the players who were fighting against the Holy Spirit Army in the outside world continuously obtaining soul power, the spiritking, who had taken control of Lu Wu’s body, was completely cheating.”

“His injuries were healed during the battle, and his strength was constantly improving. Such an improvement seemed to be endless.”

“The more he fought, the braver he became, and the stronger he became.”

“The spiritking, who had already realized that something was off, was undoubtedly terrified.”

He knew the key to this kind of improvement. It relied on the invincible belief that failure was absolutely not allowed.

“In this state, it was inevitable to defeat the opponent. Even if he couldn’t defeat the opponent for the time being, his strength would increase with the strength of the opponent until he could defeat the opponent.”

Since when did he also have such an invincible belief?

“But now, it had long been lost ...”

This kind of battle made him feel pressured!

“Moreover, he also discovered something that was difficult to accept. The other party actually had the support of soul power, and the injuries he caused would quickly recover.”

“If they continued to fight like this, the consequences would be unimaginable when the other party’s battle prowess reached a level similar to his.”

“After realizing this, the spiritking’s attacks became even fiercer. He used all his means to kill Lu Wu.”

“At this moment, the pressure on “”Lu Wu”” increased dramatically.”

“But at the same time, the pressure also brought about an unexpected effect, and that was the rapid improvement of his strength.”

The spiritking Artifact Spirit was abnormally excited at this moment.

“At this moment, there was only one thought in his mind. Either he, who was a sharp blade, was ground to pieces, or he would cut off the whetstone that was you!”

“Even the void could not withstand the aftershock of the battle between the two, and tiny purple cracks kept appearing around them. The energy continued to radiate into the firmament world through the void, creating countless space vortexes.”

This battle had alarmed all the living creatures in the firmament world.

“No matter where one was in the firmament world, one could feel the space around them shaking slightly.”

A battle of this level was the most powerful one the firmament world had ever experienced.

“The spiritking and the weapon spirit that controlled Lu Wu’s body, the spiritking, were far more powerful than the strongest people at the top of the food chain in the history of the firmament world.”

The battle between them even seemed to be able to break the firmament world.

.....

100 years passed in the blink of an eye. The spiritking had not been able to kill Lu Wu even now.

“Instead, it allowed the spiritking Artifact Spirit to break through time and time again.”

“At this moment, the spiritking’s battle-power was enough to rival the spiritking who was strengthened by the extreme ocean.”

The spiritking could sense that he had reached a bottleneck as he continued to improve himself.

“””This is the last strike. Let’s decide the winner!””” The spiritking coldly said as he looked at the spiritking who was being supported by the laws of the sea.”

The spiritking’s expression became extremely ugly when he heard that.

“At this point, he no longer had the motivation to continue fighting.”

Because he knew that he would never be able to defeat this person who had condensed a firm ‘belief in invincibility’.

“As a result, his first thought was to run when he heard the spiritking’s words, and he did so.”

“At this moment, he tore open the void space and left by relying on the space Whirlpool.”

“A sliver of disappointment appeared in the spiritking’s eyes when he saw that he had chosen to flee despite being strengthened by Heiner’s laws. However, he was even more furious.”

How could such a self be worthy of my name!

“Anger surged from the bottom of his heart. He didn’t choose to chase, but instead poured all his strength into the heaven splitting axe.”

“””I’ll kill you!”””

The spiritking Artifact Spirit had used all his strength in this attack.

The Golden and silver heaven splitting axe slashed forward at this moment. A light purple mist suddenly formed and shrouded the advancing axe mark.

“At this moment, the Golden mist around “”Lu Wu”” had turned into a light purple color, completing a sublimation of the power level.”

“In his Fury, the spiritking Artifact Spirit completed his final breakthrough!”

“The axe imprint formed from the fusion of purple, silver, and gold energy broke through the spatial shackles at that moment, firmly locking onto the fleeing spiritking.”

The axe passed through the layers of space and landed on the spiritking’s body before his disbelieving gaze.

“Even with his powerful body strengthened by the laws of the sea, he still couldn’t bear the blow, and dense cracks appeared.”

“However, the axe imprint did not dissipate. As it struck the Saint Spirit King, its power continued to increase, and the spiritual Qi it absorbed from the firmament world became more condensed.”

“””BOOM!””””

“As the firmament world trembled violently, the space there collapsed. The spiritking’s body was blown apart by the axe imprint as well.”

“In the end, the whetstone was broken by the spiritking Artifact Spirit.”

“As he looked into the distance, the purple mist around the spiritking became even denser.”

“This time, he helped Lu Wu’s physical body and soul complete a new transformation, completely transcending. He even gave Lu Wu the illusion that the space in the firmament world could no longer accommodate his physical body.”

This kind of power made Lu Wu feel frightened.

“””He’s already dead. Can I continue to borrow your body?””” The spiritking Artifact Spirit suddenly said.”

“””What do you want to do?””” Lu Wu immediately asked curiously.”

“””Are you borrowing or not?””” The spiritking did not reply. Instead, he continued to ask coldly.”

“””Lend, lend, lend, lend, you’re so troublesome!””””

The spiritking was speechless.

“After Lu Wu agreed, he no longer paid attention to Lu Wu but began to control the soul power that was still pouring into his body.”

“””Open!””””

“A surge of soul power gushed out of his body and formed a space vortex in front of “”Lu Wu.””””

The spiritking suddenly sent a purple hatchet toward the spatial vortex after it had completely formed.

“With the help of the divine artifact’s space-time power, this space vortex that was connected to other Parallel space-time immediately shook violently.”

“At this moment, the axe mark crossed through time and space.”

.....

In the third Parallel Space.

“Within the spiritworld, the spiritking’s expression darkened as he felt his power returning to him.”

“He knew that it must be his own power from a different time and space using the “”Law of the Sea.””””

It was a good thing that everything he had lost was back.

“At this moment, he suddenly felt a strong sense of danger.”

“As he raised his head, he saw a purple axe print suddenly appear before him.”

“The surging power of the sky-opening technique tore the Saint spirit Hall apart. A strong wind blew, and his long hair danced in the wind. He couldn’t help but look terrified.”

“He tried to struggle and resist, but he found that he was firmly locked in this space by the axe mark. He could not move at all.”

“””I’m not willing to accept this!””””

The spiritking furiously roared.

“However, all his resistance was in vain. The moment the axe seal touched his body, it shattered his body and soul, turning everything into nothingness ...”

.....

The same thing was happening in the other parallel dimensions.

“After the spiritking in Lu Wu’s dimension died, the power of the spiritking from different dimensions that was absorbed by the laws of the sea returned.”

“However, the spiritking Artifact Spirit did not choose to let them go.”

“The seven axe marks broke through the barriers of space and time, killing spiritking after spiritking from different spaces ...”

“After doing all this, the spiritking, who was in control of Lu Wu’s physical body, stood proudly in the void. A smile finally appeared on his cold face.”

As for why they did that ... It was because they didn’t deserve to have their own names. It was that simple!

“In the past, he had been the only spiritking in the world!”

One of a kind!

Chapter 837

Chapter 837: New world (the end)

Translator: 549690339

The battle between the heavenly demon Alliance and the Holy Spirit Army had lasted for a hundred years.

“After the artifact Spirit, the spiritking, killed the spiritking from another dimension, everything was settled. ”

“When Lu Wu’s figure walked out of the void and appeared in the starry sky outside the firmament world, it had already indicated that the Allied army of the sky and demon Army had reached the top of the food chain in the firmament world. ”

Cheers and shouts resounded throughout the star field.

“The new king ascended the throne, and the old king fell. ”

A new era began.

“This time, whether it was Lu Wu or the players, they didn’t need to carry a heavy burden and move forward. After 10000 years of persistence, they finally had a good end. ”

.....

“In the Three Realms, the heavenly Dao was completely disheartened. ”

“He had originally thought that the spiritking’s appearance would change the situation, but he had never thought that even the strongest expert in the foreign lands would lose to tu mie. ”

“Now that the Holy Spirit Army had been annihilated, his last hope had also disappeared. ”

“Looking at Lu Wu, who crossed the space and stood in front of him, Tiandao lowered his head. ”

“He had been defeated. He had plotted for a long time and launched several wars of the Three Realms, but in the end, he still failed. ”

“Tiandao was unwilling, but he knew that he no longer had any trump cards. The outcome was already decided. ”

“Looking at the heavenly Dao, Lu Wu didn’t say a word. With a wave of his hand, a small world was formed in the palm of his hand. A powerful suction force pulled the heavenly Dao into it. Then, donghuang Taiyi, Taishang, Taichu and all the heaven realm Warriors were also pulled into this world. ”

“””Atone for your sins and seal yourself for ten eras. I’ll give you a chance to turn over a new leaf!”” ”

“After saying this, Lu Wu threw this small world into the outer realm and floated far away. ”

“From then on, there would be no more heaven realm forces in the Three Realms, and Lu Wu’s seal would last for ten eras ... ”

“Looking back at the Three Realms and the Allied forces of the sky demon Army standing in the outer realms, Lu Wu finally showed a smile of relief on his face. ”

He had experienced too much for this day and had waited too long.

He had already reached the finish line.

“At this time, the figures of little Bei Li and Bei Li God appeared beside Lu Wu, each holding Lu Wu’s left and right hands, and their faces showed a sweet smile at the same time. ”

There would be no more sorrow and no more parting.

We finally won ...

“Along with the cheers and shouts, Lu Wu’s voice resounded throughout the Three Realms and echoed outside, finally resounding throughout the firmament world. ”

“””New world, open!”” ”

.....

Ten years later.

Countless players gathered in underworld city.

“At this moment, all the players were filled with excitement and anticipation. ”

The final stage of the cross-server individual competition officially began today.

“This competition between players should have been held 10000 years ago, but a series of events had caused this competition to be suspended in advance. ”

“At this moment, everything was settled, and the discussion about who was the strongest player was endless on the forum. ”

“Amidst the players ‘cheers, the “”cross-server individual battle”” restarted. ”

Lu Wu and the leaders of the major forces of the Allied forces of the sky and demon were the judges.

“At that moment, hundreds of players who had entered the final circle were standing proudly in the sky above underworld city, looking at each other. ”

“Ao Jian, Gu Yu, Liu Chan, Yin Xiaoqi, mo Xiaoxin, Yuan Fang, Qi Ming, mo Lanlan, Gou Zi, Xiao mo, Xiao youzi, Hu He, Black Lily, Ye Shiwen,

Tang mu, Wu Guoyi, Ye Shen LAN, Lionheart, Jason, Li Xing, ye chen, ye Xue 'er, Lin Tie, nie Feng, and so on ... ”

“They were the cream of the crop among players, and they had the strongest combat power in the player circle. ”

“Now, they had gathered together to determine the winner. ”

“While the players below were watching, the bets were already placed. ”

“At this moment, in a corner of underworld’s central plaza, the bronze gavel was cursing and swearing excitedly while continuously collecting the soul coins that other players had placed their bets on. ”

“””Is there anyone who wants to bet on Yuan Fang? 1:100. Hurry up and place your bet. Who knows, you might get rich and turn your bicycle into a motorcycle!”” ”

“””Trust me this once, bet on Gou ‘Zi winning. Don’t look at how he doesn’t look too strong, in fact, he’s already invincible after 10000 years of fighting in the outer region. 1:10, I guarantee you’ll make a lot of money!”” ”

“””Stop F * cking betting on mo Xiaoxin and the great Demon King. How are these two strong? they were strong back then, but now that 10000 years have passed, they’re just weaklings. Moreover, the odds are only 1: 0.1. Don’t you guys understand the principle of ‘small to big’?”” ”

.....

“””I bet on the Great Demon King, one million soul coins!”” At this moment, a figure appeared in front of the copper pendant and said with a smile. ”

“Tong Yan immediately raised his head. When he saw that it was his old acquaintance, the Sea King, he couldn’t help but pout. ”

“””Do you have any soul coins?”” ”

“””Why not? I sold a lot of treasures and got a million soul coins. I’ll be counting on you to make money today!”” ”

“””Don’t regret it!””” Tong Chui’s eyes were wide open, but he felt a little guilty. ”

“In Shi Feng’s opinion, the Great Demon King was a popular candidate for the championship. While one million soul coins might not be worth mentioning to the heavenly demon players, it was a huge sum to him. ”

“If he lost, he might have to forge for decades to repay the debt. ”

“At this moment, the players who had placed their bets were those who had stayed in underworld. Most of them had placed bets in the thousands or tens of thousands. Receiving a million in one go made him somewhat flustered. ”

“””I don’t regret!””” As it spoke, the Sea King took out a coin made of a million soul coins and tossed it to the copper pendant. ”

“After receiving the ‘soul coin’, the copper pendant immediately added the Sea king’s name to the list of bets, and added a million behind it. ”

“At this moment, Tong Yan didn’t care about life and death. ”

“It didn’t matter if they lost or not, what was important was the process. ”

His gambler’s mentality was triggered ...

“At this moment, a figure appeared in the sky, and all the players looked up at the sky. ”

The person who appeared in the air at this moment was Lu Wu.

“He stood in the air among the players and looked around. Then, he smiled and said, ”” ”

“””Let’s start!”” ”

“As he spoke, a small world appeared in Lu Wu’s hand. It floated up and turned into a space vortex. ”

“When the surrounding players saw this, their eyes burned with battle intent as they joined in. ”

They were all prepared to go all out for this battle ...

It didn’t really matter who was the strongest. The most important thing was to participate.

“After the players entered the mini World, a large screen appeared above underworld city and began to play the real-time images of the city ... ”

This day was destined to be a day of revelry for the players and the major powers of the Three Realms.

“Other than the wood spirit wine being sold out, all the other snacks and alcohol were also sold out. ”

“Without the burden, all the players vented their emotions. ”

A joyous atmosphere filled the Three Realms.

.....

“In the tens of thousands of years that followed, a series of new rules were promoted in the firmament world. ”

“This was the promise that Lu Wu once made to himself, to create a peaceful world with perfect order and no need to worry about being swallowed up by other forces if he didn’t become stronger. ”

A series of measures such as resource sharing and information sharing were implemented ...

“With the help of the Dao integration divine weapon, Lu Wu launched a bold and decisive reform of the “”firmament world””. ”

The divine weapon trading platform had been expanded to every corner of the firmament world. Anyone was qualified to join it and use their own unique resources to exchange for the resources they wanted.

“At the same time, in order to ensure that those forces without resources also had a Foundation for survival, Lu Wu regularly scanned the firmament world with the divine weapon and then distributed materials that could improve their lives. ”

“Under this mode of operation, the opposition between the different races in the firmament world slowly faded. ”

Even the weaker forces could rely on the stronger forces and use their own labor to exchange for the living supplies given by the stronger forces.

Instead of continuing to become stronger and then plundering the ‘law of the jungle’ strategy of others.

“During this period, soul coins had also become the most valuable and authoritative trading currency in the firmament world. ”

“In the tens of thousands of years that followed, the player forums had also become a platform for all the major forces in the firmament world to exchange information and interact with each other. ”

“Every day, there were countless recruitment notices posted on the forum. The needs and information of different forces could be shared on the forum, and problems could be solved here. ”

“As the number of people on the forum had become extremely large, in order to ensure the management of the forum, all the players were promoted by Lu Wu to “”forum sub-administrator””. ”

“Every player was responsible for the management of different sections of the forum, and everyone had become the “”authority dogs”” that they hated and envied the most. ”

Within the Three Realms.

“The previous boundary barrier had disappeared, and the three Realms had merged into one. The lives of the netherworld and the human realm were no longer separate, and they controlled the balance of the Three Realms together. ”

“At the same time, as the gathering place of the firmament world ‘s’ authority dogs ‘, the Three Realms had a transcendent status. As time passed, they began to be respectfully referred to as the’ Holy Land ‘by the major outer realm forces. ”

“Of course, this was how it was called under normal circumstances. ”

“Behind the scenes, the Three Realms was known as a ‘doghouse’, and a group of authority dogs lived there. All of them were like dogs, possessing a series of heartless and terrifying abilities such as being sealed, muted, and so on. ”

“Even if one was a big Shot of a star field with the combat power of a destruction realm, they still had to shut up on the forum when it was time to. Otherwise, they would have to use their authority three times ... ”

It was also because of the transcendent status of the Three Realms that this world underwent multiple transformations in the later years.

“Its area continued to expand, becoming a huge world comparable to the Holy Spirit world. Not only were there humans and beings from the netherworld, but there were also many new forces integrated into it. ”

“Just as Lu Wu thought, under order, everything was stable and peaceful ... ”

.....

“100,000 years after the Great War between the SkyDemon Alliance and the spiritking, the new order had already spread throughout the firmament world. The law of the jungle, which had persisted for countless eras, had ended and become history. ”

“However, Lu Wu also had his own new troubles. ”

He realized that he seemed to be rejected by the firmament world ...

“Because after breaking through to a new realm, his strength had actually grown by absorbing the spirit Qi from the outer realm on his own, which also made him more and more powerful. ”

“If he did not deliberately restrain himself, no world would be able to accommodate his existence. ”

“For example, the Three Realms. ”

“As long as Lu Wu stood in the Three Realms, the Three Realms would quickly collapse because of his existence. They would not be able to withstand his existence at all and would completely collapse. ”

“Therefore, when he went back to the Three Realms to visit his old friends, Lu Wu could only create an avatar. ”

“Otherwise, the consequences would be unimaginable. They might even wipe out the Three Realms. ”

“In order to solve this problem, Lu Wu tried his best to weaken his strength. ”

“However, at his level, his life and physical body were eternal. Even with the help of a divine weapon, he could not weaken his strength. ”

What gave Lu Wu a bigger headache was ...

“The spiritking constantly influenced him, urging him to split open the sky as soon as possible so that he could head to the world beyond the heavens. ”

“Under the influence of the will to open the sky, opening the sky had become the desire in Lu Wu’s heart, and it was getting stronger and stronger. ”

“However, this desire was not what he wanted. It was something the spiritking had forced onto him. ”

“However, he was already unable to break free, because the will of creation had already been firmly imprinted in his soul, becoming an instinctive desire. ”

“In order to resist this deepening obsession, Lu Wu finally chose to go into seclusion and began to find a way to deal with it. ”

.....

“A thousand years later, Lu Wu came out of seclusion. ”

“In the end, he was still unable to resist the increasingly deepening ‘will of splitting open the sky’ in his mind. Under the torture of the strong desire to split open the sky, he finally chose to take that step. ”

“At this moment, he was in the center of the outer realm. He raised his hand and the heaven splitting axe appeared in it. ”

The person who was the happiest to see this was undoubtedly the spiritking within the heaven splitting axe.

“He had been looking forward to this day for a long time. Even though he was not doing it himself, he was the first witness. ”

“And with his understanding of Lu Wu’s current strength, it was not difficult at all to split open the sky. He could definitely do it. ”

“The spiritking’s heart surged. At that moment, he seemed to see a new world waving at him ... ”

He was looking forward to Lu Wu inheriting his will and embarking on a new journey to the world outside the sky.

“Just then, Lu indifferently said, ”” ”

“The heaven splitting axe in his hand, which was formed by the convergence of purple, gold, and silver powers, was swung towards the void. ”

“The will of the sky-opening was completely unleashed at this moment, turning into an endless stream of faith power that surged into the sky-opening axe. ”

“A strong desire to split open the sky surged in his heart. Lu Wu’s body was like a Purple Sun, and a vast power was emanating from his body. ”

“The surrounding space couldn’t withstand Lu Wu’s vast power at all and collapsed. In the blink of an eye, the surroundings turned into a dark chaotic domain without light. ”

“With this slash, Lu Wu gathered all his strength and slowly pushed forward. ”

“Tiny purple cracks appeared in the surroundings, but they were quickly repaired by the firmament world. ”

“However, when the three-colored axe mark was chopped out, the self-repair of the firmament world finally couldn’t keep up with the destruction of Lu Wu’s power. A purple crack suddenly appeared in front of him, and it expanded rapidly as the axe seal advanced. ”

“The rich spiritual energy from the outside world poured in, and at the same time, Lu Wu saw the outside world. ”

It was a new world that was even more vast than the firmament world.

“There were more races, more powerful systems, and more talented powerhouses ... ”

The spiritking cried out excitedly from within the heaven splitting axe as he saw everything.

This was the new challenge he wanted!

The purple crack continued to expand and moved to both sides. The spiritking could not help but urge Lu Wu to step into the new world.

“But at this moment, Lu Wu took back the sky splitting axe. ”

“Under the spiritking’s dumbfounded expression, Lu Wu suddenly looked at him and smiled.”” ”

“””That’s what you’re pursuing, not mine!”” ”

“””What do you mean by that?”” ”

“””What do you mean? You’ll understand soon enough!”” After saying this, Lu Wu took a deep breath, and the sky-opening will in his mind continued to be injected into the sky-opening axe. After accumulating power, he suddenly threw the sky-opening axe into the new world. ”

“””Go!”” ”

“With Lu Wu’s shout, the sky splitting axe disappeared into the purple crack and flew towards the New World. ”

“””Spiritking, don’t disappoint me. Continue to become the strongest expert in that world. When we go home, I’ll treat you to a drink!”” ”

“The moment it passed through the purple crack, the heaven splitting axe automatically disintegrated. The spiritking within it broke free from the weapon seal’s shackles and appeared outside. ”

“At this moment, a wave of soul power wrapped around him, reforging his soul for his consciousness. ”

“At this moment, Lu Wu thought of something. He took out the yet-to-be Dao integration law from the artifact space and threw it to the spiritking. ”

“””This is what I owed you back then. I’m returning it to you now!”” ”

“””F * ck!”” At this moment, the spiritking, who had already appeared in the New World, couldn’t help but curse. Then, he gave Lu Wu the middle

finger. ”

“Seeing this, Lu Wu also gave the spiritking the middle finger with a look of contempt. ”

“””Walk your own path, don’t bring me along, I’m just a salted fish!”” ”

“After the purple crack closed, Lu Wu shook his head with a smile and muttered,”” ”

“””I’m free. Let’s go home!”” ”

.....

The spiritking’s soul was Reforged in the New World. The laws of the Dao integration realm fused into his soul at that moment.

“Before the spiritking could recover from his shock, the laws of reincarnation in this world locked onto him and judged him as a new soul. He was forcefully pulled into the cycle of reincarnation and began to reincarnate. ”

“A new battle began. Of course, the main character this time was not Lu Wu, but the beginning of another legendary story ... ”

(The end of the book)

“It has been one year and three months since I published “”I’m the big boss behind the scenes”” in November 2019. I’m done today. I’m so sad. There are so many emotions in this book. At this moment, it’s like a raised child is about to run away from home ... It’s hard to say, and I’m feeling down. I’ll post my comments tomorrow. The side stories of different characters will be updated at random times. You can talk about whose side stories you want to see in this chapter. I’ve already thought about the future development of each character. ”

Chapter 838

Chapter 838: Finishing speech + future prospects

Translator: 549690339

“From November 29th, 2018 to February 24th, 2020, it had been a year and three months. The main body of “‘I am the big boss behind the scenes’” had officially come to an end. ”

“When she typed the words ‘I’ve finished the book’, she was in a low mood, as if she had lost something important. ”

“Updating “‘I am the big boss behind the scenes’” every day had become a part of his life. Although he always wanted to take a day off during the update period, he was filled with reluctance after he finished the chapter. ”

“First, let’s talk about the results of this book. ”

“During the serialization, it occupied the top five of the daily sales of games, the top five of the monthly votes of games, and the top 100 of the overall rankings. ”

“He had received a “‘premium’” badge in Qidian and the QQ Reading App. ”

“Such a result was inseparable from the support of every genuine reader, and I would like to express my sincere gratitude here. ”

“Next, I’ll talk about the results of the book after it was completed. The main site’s Qidian had accumulated 6792442 genuine subscriptions, an average of 9420 chapters subscriptions (total 9420 full subscriptions), and the highest chapter subscription was 32205. ”

“(As QQ reading is a channel, I only know that it has achieved a fine quality achievement, but I don’t know the specific subscription results.) ”

“Originally, he had high hopes for this book, thinking that the average subscription could break 10000. But in the end, he failed (sigh). ”

“I’ve tried to find the reason for this, but it’s mainly because I’m too noob, and my mentality isn’t very good. After the decline in results, the plot has made several leaps forward, causing a large number of readers to abandon the pit and leave. ”

“To these readers, I would like to express my apologies for your support. ”

“In fact, if he wanted to continue writing the book, he had accumulated a lot of stories and plots in his mind. It would not be a problem to write five million words. ”

“Ever since the invasion of the heavenly realm, I could write it slowly. ”

“However, he still lacked experience and chose to fast forward the plot. ”

“This was also the beginning of the sharp decline in the book’s results. From the beginning, there were thousands of readers per day on Qidian website to about 1000 per day. The results had dropped several times, and the mentality had collapsed again. ”

“Of course, piracy was one of the reasons, but the biggest problem was still himself. He would never repeat this again in the next book. ”

“Many unfinished stories and the future direction of many characters would be updated in the “”Side Story”” in the form of a Side Story (it would be updated irregularly ...) ”

The general content of the side Story was as follows:

“””Mo Xiaoxin’s escape to outer space”” ”

“””The rise of sea leeks”” ”

“””The only indestructible golden body dagger’s circular square”” ”

“””The Assassin’s family: Xiao mo, Xiao youzi, QiuQiu”” ”

[Copper hanging casting the heavenly road]

Prequel to Lu Wu and little Beili

[I wish to seal the heavens! Prequel to the heaven-defying Alliance!]

“”Digging the path to a new world: the Great Demon King’s stubble”” ”

[Wisdom extinguishing Warlock]

The ancient language of the God of great evil.

“”Five million words daily, the story of me and the one blade slash, the dog.”” ”

Doctor hai and the Empress

Wait ...

“(Vote in this chapter above. The more votes you have, the more movies you’ll open first. If you want to see anything else, you can also leave a message in this chapter!) ”

“There was still a lot of content to write about as side stories, but the updates would take a long time. ”

Because I’m going to take a break (mumbling) and then prepare for my new book.

“If possible, I’d like to have one last round of full subscriptions (hint). I’d like to see if I can break 10000 average subscriptions before the end of the book. ”

“If the average subscription successfully broke 10000, then he would start the next book’s content in advance. ”

“In fact, for the next book, this book had already been foreshadowed in advance. ”

“However, it had nothing to do with the plot of this book. It was a new story. ”

“It was the story of the “”spiritking”” who had reincarnated in a new world (it would not include the memories of his previous life), and it was a new journey that belonged to him. ”

Don’t worry about my imagination. I won’t be old-fashioned. I’ll try new things in every book and not continue to eat the old plot of this book.

“Finally, I would like to thank all the original readers for their company, but the train of “”I am the behind-the-scenes Big Boss”” finally arrived at the terminal station. ”

“””The sun is setting, and I’m watching you all get off the bus ... I’m waving goodbye to you all with tears in my eyes.”” ”

“A brand new beginning, a different story of his rise. Let’s meet again in the next book ... ”

“I hope that our original intentions will not change. When the time comes, we will set off again hand in hand and write a new chapter in a new story. ”

“Xuanji, February 24th, 2020, one slash ”

Chapter 839

Chapter 839: Mo Xiaoxin's escape from the realm (1)

Translator: 549690339

The firmament world had been in order for one year.

In the 10000th year of Lu Wu's implementation of the new order, the order had been completely perfected, and the new era was called the first year of order.

And this year was the first year of the first year of order.

Under the new order, the firmament world was filled with joy and harmony. There was no longer any killing and madness. The law of the jungle had become a thing of the past.

Even the weaker races without powerful combat talents could still rely on their brains and physical strength in exchange for survival resources in this peaceful world, rather than choosing to fight to the death.

There were even many weak races that ranked among the top in the entire firmament world by live-streaming on forums and establishing intelligence agencies.

In this great era of information sharing, the method of obtaining resources by plundering had long been abandoned.

And those self-proclaimed extraordinary adventurers no longer chose to rise up in a competitive way.

Wandering around the firmament world and developing new resources or ancient ruins that had not been discovered had become their first choice.

The existence of the war Forum had also truly unified the entire firmament world.

The era of order had arrived ...

Except for a certain exception ...

This example was the forum account “Crayon Shinchan.”

In the past 100000 years, regardless of whether it was the players or the members of other races and organizations who had joined the forum later on, they all hated Crayon Shin-chan, who was an active character on the forum.

It was because he was too good at arguing.

They were active in all major forums and did their best to argue.

All the netizens on the forum saw him as a thorn in their side because Crayon Shinchan always jumped out to slap people in the face when they were acting cool.

Although there was nothing wrong with his speech, his “comical” and provocative words were deeply rooted in the hearts of the people.

In just 100000 years, the name of the “strongest bar spirit” resounded throughout the firmament world, reaching a point where everyone knew it.

In some aspects, the bar spirit was even more famous than “Lu Wu” who was already standing at the top of the food chain.

The first impression that Lu Wu gave to many forces in the firmament world was “strong”, so strong that they could not be defeated.

However, Lu Wu’s presence was not high, and he was extremely mysterious.

After giving out the authority to manage the sub-channels on the forum to all players, the forum had disappeared without a trace. It would only appear

once when there were major events in the Three Realms.

Therefore, Lu Wu was also known as the king of the sky's surface world (the real world).

However, Crayon Shinchan was different.

The war Forum had now become the first exchange Center of the firmament world. To be able to dominate this area, in a sense, he was the uncrowned king of The Dark World.

It was precisely because of this that mo Xiaoxin had offended too many races and forces.

His bounty had increased crazily over the past 100000 years, and it had now reached 9800 trillion.

Apart from the players' contributions, almost all the forum users had contributed to this.

In this peaceful world, although peace was the most important thing, all the netizens' attitudes toward Crayon Shinchan were unprecedentedly consistent.

The bar spirit must die!

To be able to become the only target that the netizens wanted to kill in a peaceful world, mo Xiaoxin's achievement on the forum had reached its peak.

However, the problem that made the majority of the netizens extremely distressed was that "Crayon Shinchan" had hidden himself very well and had never revealed his true identity.

The forum had organized several searches. The vast number of forum netizens, under the leadership of the moderators of major sections, began to collect evidence of Crayon Shinchan's words in an attempt to find the real Crayon Shinchan.

However, he had not succeeded until now.

Therefore, Crayon Shinchan's real body had always been a mystery to all the netizens in the firmament world. It was also known as the number one unsolved mystery on the forum, the real body of the bar spirit.

Although they had searched several times without any results, the vast number of netizens had never given up on the search.

They were looking forward to the day when the evil forum demon would reveal his true identity and then destroy him ...

The forum would become a Pure Land like the surface world ...

â€|â€|

The Three Realms. The central plaza of the underworld.

The Three Realms had now become the center of the firmament world. Meanwhile, underworld city, where the players once lived, had become the first major city of the five major cities in the Three Realms.

(PS: the other four main cities are: Hidden Dragon City, fentian city, Blue Valley City, profound wind city)

Underworld city had been expanded several times over the past 100000 years, and the total area had expanded more than 100 times.

However, every inch of land here was still worth its weight in gold. It was not excessive to exchange an ordinary residence for a small world in the firmament world. In fact, its value was far more than that, because the price would increase every year.

Apart from the first few players, those who could live here were basically the richest people in the firmament world.

Thus, being able to live in Hades city was a symbol of power and strength.

Outside the firmament world, it was definitely an extremely pretentious thing to say that one had a suite in the Three Realms 'underworld. It would definitely cause everyone to be envious.

In addition, Hades city also had the richest spiritual QI resources in the firmament world, various entertainment simulation facilities that matched with divine artifacts, and so on ... It had the best cultivation resources and the richest entertainment facilities.

At this moment, in a house next to the central plaza of hell.

A man was meditating with his eyes closed. The virtual board of the forum floating in front of him was refreshing at a frequency of hundreds of millions of times per second.

The fact that he was able to live in the center of Hell's Square was a Testament to his strength and status.

This was because even among the first batch of players, only a few were able to live near the central square of underworld.

Only the members of the hanging wall Group had the strength and qualifications to do so.

The person sitting cross-legged in the mansion was the person the Forum's netizens were looking for, Crayon Shin-chan, who was also mo Xiaoxin.

Over the past 100000 years, the negative emotions on the forum had allowed mo Xiaoxin's strength to break through to the peak of the realm of destruction. He was already showing signs of breaking through to a new realm.

If mo Xiaoxin had not chosen only one type of negative emotions as his source of power, his combat strength would have been enough to break through the firmament world and head to the New World.

However, mo Xiaoxin didn't care about any of this.

The happiest thing he did every day was to pick on people on the forum.

The increase in strength was actually a bonus to him, and it was not as happy as being able to control people.

However, there were countless forums on the forum, and the amount of information generated every second was massive. Even if mo Xiaoxin had an idea, he couldn't split his attention.

After all, he was only one person, and the number of users on the war Forum could not be compared to the number of users on the war Forum.

Even if he used his consciousness to quickly browse through the information generated by the forum every day, he could not see all of it. He could not even see one-ten-thousandth of it.

However, this problem was not unsolvable for mo Xiaoxin, who had already reached the peak of the realm of destruction. He quickly found a way to deal with it.

In order to solve this problem, he divided his consciousness into one million parts and then used the Forum's administrative rights to share his "Crayon Shinchon" account with his one million parts of consciousness.

With that, mo Xiaoxin's journey of a million times happier began.

His one million consciousness quickly browsed through the information on the forum and split up the work in different sections of the forum. Every day, a group of pretentious netizens would cry with their faces covered by mo Xiaoxin's scolding, and their minds would explode.

Therefore, during this period of time, his soul coin bounty had been increasing rapidly at the speed of a few hundred million a day.

It could be said that at this stage, whoever could kill mo Xiaoxin would become the richest man in the firmament world, except for Lu Wu.

In addition to the high reward of soul coins, the person who killed Crayon Shinchon would also be known and praised by all the netizens in the firmament world.

As a result, countless netizens were searching for information about mo Xiaoxin every day.

For this reason, they had even established many hunting alliances on the forum.

For example,[Xiao Xin must die bounty Alliance],[bar spirit bounty Guild],[bar spirit punishment adventurer Alliance], and so on ...

There was even an encouraging phrase on the conquest forum:

“You want to get the hidden treasure in the conquest forum? Then let’s go and kill the bar spirit!”

This was an era of hunting that belonged to the vast number of netizens. A large number of netizens had stepped into the ranks of the “hunters” in order to get this treasure. They only had one goal, and that was to punish the bar spirit.

There were even people who started a round of voting on the forum and decided on one thing.

Whoever killed Crayon Shinchan would become the new boss of the forum in the minds of the vast number of netizens.

This round of voting received the support of the vast number of netizens.

Therefore, to the netizens on the forum and even the various forces in the entire firmament world, Crayon Shinchan’s value was incalculable.

The new era that Lu Wu started was called the “era of order” in the surface world.

However, peace only belonged to the surface world. There were undercurrents in the dark World, all because of the existence of Crayon Shinchan, who loved to flirt.

He was hated and spurned by the vast number of netizens ...

However, even the spiritking had not achieved what he had achieved.

In the era of the law of the jungle, even though the spiritking treated the weak extremely badly and even did the evil act of rearing venomous insects in the myriad worlds, there were still many organizations that understood his actions. They were even willing to become vassals of the spiritking and work for him.

However, mo Xiaoxin was different.

The entire firmament world was filled with his enemies ...

He was the only person in the history of the firmament world who could offend all the forces and lives in the entire firmament world.

He was the uncrowned king of The Dark World, well-deserved!

â€|â€|

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin was browsing through the posts on the forum. His one million consciousness streams were quickly sending messages to the forum.

The bounty was also increasing at a speed visible to the naked eye as he quickly sent the reply message ...

At this moment, his friend list appeared. A friend with the face of macheteman sent him a ‘funny’ emoji.

Upon seeing this person, mo Xiaoxin could not help but facepalm.

He was not afraid of anything, but his mother was the only one he was afraid of.

If there was anyone else in the world who could punish him, other than the dog officials, it could only be his mother.

After all, his mother knew his identity. If he was exposed, he would not be strong enough. After all, there was no chance of winning against the entire

firmament world by himself.

Therefore, he was only arrogant on the forum, but he chose to continue hiding in the real world.

Now that his identity had been exposed, not only would the players no longer be able to tolerate him, but the entire firmament world would no longer tolerate him.

At first, he couldn't survive in the central server. Later, he became The Public Enemy of the entire server, and now, he became The Public Enemy of the firmament world. His growth was rapid ...

If he revealed his identity now, it seemed like he could only flee to the outer realm like the spiritking. Otherwise, he would die no matter where he ran in the current era where information was available.

Hence, when he saw the 'funny' emoji that his mother had sent him, Mo Xiaoxin felt a little scared.

Mo Lanlan, "son, it's your birthday today."

Mo Xiaoxin, "so?"

Mo Lanlan: "mom has a surprise for you. Go to the forum and take a look. The post was just posted. It's still very popular!"

Mo Xiaoxin was speechless.

€|€|

Mo Xiaoxin had a bad feeling about this. He immediately opened the forum and was immediately attracted by a post that was being pushed to the top like crazy:

[Breaking news post!] [My son is Crayon Shinchan. There's no doubt about it. Below is a screenshot of the evidence.] Mo Lanlan

(Picture Collection)

[Details: as the saying goes, raising a son to guard against old age. Now that the son's bounty has risen to 9800 trillion soul coins, it's time to slaughter him after he's fattened up.] According to the rules of the forum, the person who makes the news gets half of the reward. I'll take it without hesitation (fist salute.jpg)

I'm so excited just thinking about it. I've been waiting for this day for a long time. Now that I have money, I have to think about how to spend it.

In addition, I wish my son a Happy Birthday~mother loves you (QiuQiu giggles.jpg)

â€|â€|

[Tianqiong North Region Vagabond: thank you, tower master, for placing righteousness before family. I can't help but cry at such a kind act (like)]

The death of the desert: "F * ck! Dog Xiao Xin's real body has appeared???" I f * cking thought that I wouldn't be able to wait for it in my life. I couldn't help but shed tears of excitement. When the time comes, I'll definitely be hunted down!

Flying Dagger: "F ** K, I still remember it. A few hundred years ago, I was acting cool in a small section and was hit by this grandson until I started to doubt my life. I almost became autistic. I want revenge. Thank you, op, for placing righteousness before family!"

Snowflake God: "thank you, op, for placing righteousness before family. Your sacrifice will bring peace and stability to the forum. I like a mother like you!"

A big wolfdog: "haha, I'm really happy today. Happy Birthday to you, student Crayon Shinchan (funny). By the way, I'll be one of the pursuers!"

â€|â€|

Seeing this post that had been pushed to the top within a short period of time and the explosive number of replies below, mo Xiaoxin's heart skipped

a beat and he almost died on the spot ...

The sword in the loving mother's hand finally came.

It wasn't that he didn't disclose it before, but he had been waiting for the price to rise ...

Chapter 840-End

Chapter 840: Mo Xiaoxin's escape from the realm (2)

Translator: 549690339

Within a few minutes of mo Lanlan's exposé Post's appearance, the post was viewed at a rate of a trillion times per second and received tens of billions of replies. It quickly became the most popular post on the forum.

When they first saw the title of the topic, most of the forum players thought that it was just a title to gain popularity and not that they had really found 'Crayon Shinchan's real body'.

The reason was simple. In order to gain popularity, there were many eye-catching headlines.

Posts about Crayon Shinchan's real body often appeared, but without exception, the content was mainly based on speculation. There was no actual evidence or meaning to it.

However, after clicking on mo Lanlan's post, the players quickly realized that it was very realistic.

The screenshots included screenshots of her forum account's personal information, screenshots of her chat with mo Xiaoxin's friends, screenshots of mo Xiaoxin's account's hidden information, and so on ...

This evidence proved that mo Lanlan's son, mo Xiaoxin, was a forum player named Crayon Shin-chan.

At this moment, the first unsolved case in the history of the battle Forum was solved.

The true identity of the legendary forum troll God, Crayon Shinchan, had been revealed.

In an instant, all the forces and lives in the entire firmament world were in an uproar.

Due to the existence of the war Forum, all the news spread to the entire firmament world in seconds. The netizens on the forum got the news at the first moment.

Countless figures began to head toward the firmament sacred land in the Three Realms.

Although this place had the most powerful fighting force in the entire firmament world, such an invasion was an extremely suicidal act.

However, none of the forces were worried or afraid.

This was because they knew that no one would stop them. Even mo Xiaoxin's faction would support them.

To be more precise, even the strongest faction in the sky, the player clan, would help them kill Crayon Shinchan and not stop them.

All the major camps in the firmament world were united at this moment, ready to kill this malignant tumor of the forum.

At the same time, within the Three Realms.

Countless powerful beings rose into the air and made their way to the city's central plaza.

In a short period of time, hundreds of millions of experts gathered in the sky above underworld city.

This also included many players.

As soon as they arrived, they immediately set up a sealing spell formation in an attempt to seal off the entire underworld city and prevent mo Xiaoxin from escaping.

Normally, if anyone dared to set up such a seal in the sky above underworld city, they would definitely be killed by the players. They might even be killed without a reason.

This was because underworld city was the Holy Land of the Three Realms. It was a home that all players acknowledged. How could they allow others to profane it?

But this time, the players didn't stop them. Instead, they joined in.

In terms of resentment towards Crayon Shinchuan, the player families definitely didn't have any less than any other alien race.

From the moment they started the war, they had been suppressed by Crayon Shin-chan on the forums, including when they went to the outer realms.

After waiting for so long, they finally found the culprit. How could the players not be excited? how could they let this bastard go?

The most important thing right now was to capture mo Xiaoxin. He could not be allowed to escape the Three Realms. As such, he had to temporarily set aside underworld city's prestige ...

“”

Looking at the sealing formations covering the sky, mo Xiaoxin's jaw dropped as he cursed inwardly.

After hiding for so long, he had thought that his mother had given up on the idea of selling him for money.

However, he didn't expect that he couldn't Dodge the knife in the end. When the knife came, he was caught off guard.

I f * cking ...

Mo Xiaoxin knew that he couldn't think about it any longer. He had to get out of here as soon as possible, or else he would end up in a miserable state.

Even though his strength had already reached the peak of the realm of destruction, he was still in the same realm.

However, there were quite a few apocalypse realm experts in the sky. There were also a large number of players present. It could be said that the top experts of the firmament world had gathered here. No matter how strong he was, he would not be able to stop them if they joined forces.

At the thought of this, mo Xiaoxin quickly transformed his body into elements and looked up into the sky. Gray mist swirled in his eyes as he activated his 'emotional eye' and began to scan for the weak points of the barrier.

After activating his 'emotional eye', mo Xiaoxin was shocked to find out that ...

The sky was filled with red clouds, and every figure in the sky was emitting a thick red mist. The scene was spectacular.

Mo Xiaoxin, who was already very familiar with emotions, felt his scalp go numb.

He knew that red represented "anger." The more red it was, the more angry it was.

In other words, the people floating in the air were a bunch of "flustered and exasperated" lunatics. At least, that was what mo Xiaoxin thought.

Looking at the increasing number of figures in the sky, the red color gradually became like a red tide, and began to roll down.

Mo Xiaoxin was trembling in fear.

What kind of enmity do we have? is there a need to be so fierce ...

He did not dare to waste any time and immediately looked at the corner of the sky. Then, his body rose into the air, turned into an emotion elemental body, and rushed into the sky.

At this moment, many players were using their “analysis” ability to scan the area below. Some of the players immediately discovered the shadow and shouted loudly when they saw the information of “mo Xiaoxin” that came from the analysis.

At this moment, countless eyes were focused on mo Xiaoxin as countless experts made their moves.

Even the Three Realms, a super spirit realm that had been modified countless times, was unable to resist the combined power of all the experts. Space was immediately distorted and torn apart.

This force was so powerful that even mo Xiaoxin could feel the pressure. He immediately turned into an elemental and began to pass through the gaps between the forces.

As he advanced, the edges of his body would be crushed by the energy from time to time. Mo Xiaoxin fearfully dodged this round of attacks.

However, before mo Xiaoxin could recover from his shock, a series of huge sealing formations came crashing down on him.

“Bastard, don’t run! If it weren’t for you, we would’ve made that deal with the spiritual crystals!”

“Crayon Shinchan, stop right there. Today, only one of us can live. If it weren’t for your vicious words back then, this old man would have broken through to the late-stage destruction realm long ago. I wouldn’t have lost control of my cultivation and become stuck in the late-stage destruction realm!”

”

“Don’t leave, you thief! I’m going to tear you into pieces!”

“Little Xin, you used to chase me on the forums like a Mad Dog. To think that you would have such a day. Go to hell (dog).”

â€|â€|

The situation was completely out of control.

Mo Xiaoxin's destructive power on the forum was far beyond most people's understanding.

How many pretentious people were instantly slapped in the face? how many deceitful and deceptive schemes were instantly exposed? how many truths that they had painstakingly cultivated were mercilessly ridiculed, causing their mental state to collapse and their cultivation to go berserk ...

Now that the firmament world had been unified, mo Xiaoxin's destructive power far exceeded the spiritking 's.

In fact, mo Xiaoxin also had a group of admirers back then.

Just like the evil god society, even if the evil god was extremely vicious, he still had his own worshippers.

Mo Xiaoxin was the same.

100,000 years had passed, and there were a few years when the number of followers of the "small new stream" had reached a terrifying 10 billion.

These members were scattered all over the firmament world, and they took Crayon Shinchan as their role model on the forum. They even regarded him as the only true God in their hearts.

While they worshipped Crayon Shinchan, they also began to copy Crayon Shinchan and cause destruction on the forum. They used all kinds of ways to provoke and criticize people.

However, this malignant tumor of the forum was quickly destroyed.

The one who had killed them was none other than Crayon Shinchan himself.

Even though he knew that these people admired him, he felt that they were just a bunch of 'mobs'. They were simply destroying the order of the forum and insulting people. He could not take it anymore.

After that, mo Xiaoxin, who was in a state of Fury, started flaming 99.9 billion times in a second, completely flaming the new stream that was still developing rapidly.

Even a large number of believers of the new stream had gone from worshiping Crayon Shinchan to standing against him.

A bar spirit didn't need friends-this was mo Xiaoxin's position.

From then on, he really had no friends on the forum ... Looking around, they were all from the opposing camp ...

However, the feeling of being able to attack people without restraint really made mo Xiaoxin feel extremely high!

He was high at that time, but at this moment, mo Xiaoxin felt his liver, stomach, heart ... His entire body was in pain.

A large amount of energy was pouring into his body, making him feel very uncomfortable.

Fortunately, even if a part of his body was damaged, it would not harm his emotional origin.

Under the violent energy, he made use of every opportunity to move upward.

At this moment, the sealing formations in the sky arrived and pressed down on them.

At this moment, mo Xiaoxin no longer concealed his strength. He activated all his emotional power and began to advance.

As he endured the pressure, mo Xiaoxin began to absorb the anger around him to repair his emotional-type body.

However, it was still extremely difficult to advance. It would take some time to break through a seal formation, and there were hundreds of

thousands of seal formations above his head. It was extremely difficult to break through.

More importantly, the number of experts coming from above was still increasing rapidly. The number of new formations was increasing continuously, more than ten times faster than the speed of his breakthrough.

Under such circumstances, mo Xiaoxin groaned inwardly. He knew that if he didn't leave quickly, he wouldn't be able to escape.

At this thought, mo Xiaoxin took a deep breath, retrieved a white mask from his personal storage, and put it on.

Suddenly, a 'funny' expression appeared on the mask.

Seeing this expression, the anger of the powerhouses in the sky surged again.

This was because this emoji was Crayon Shinchan's favorite emoji on the forum. At this moment, it seemed to be full of mockery.

At the same time, mo Xiaoxin's combat strength was increased by almost ten times after he put on the smiling mask.

The positive and negative emotions converged, and the increase in his combat strength was not as simple as $1+1=2$. Instead, he had completed a breakthrough in his realm.

In an instant, the two types of emotions, positive and negative, exploded.

Mo Xiaoxin seemed to have touched the threshold of a new realm. With his full strength, he was able to break through the Grand sealing formation above him as easily as paper.

However, as he broke through, mo Xiaoxin's emotional power was also being consumed rapidly.

Even though mo Xiaoxin was very strong right now, he was still a coward.

He muttered,”

“I’m going to die, I’m going to die!”

The Boss

Behind The Game

by Slashing Blade

W E B N O V E L

